# THE SOUL CONCEPTS OF THE HURON

CENTRE FOR NEWFOUNDLAND STUDIES

# TOTAL OF 10 PAGES ONLY MAY BE XEROXED

(Without Author's Permission)

JOHN LAWSON STECKLEY





----



THE SOUL CONCEPTS OF THE HURON

by

John Lawson Steckley



A Thesis submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Master of Arts.

Department of Anthropology

Memorial University of Newfoundland

Uanuary 1977.

# Acknowledgements

I wish to acknowledge the kind and generous assistance given me by Prof. Roy Wright, who has helped me both academically and personally. I wish also to thank my wife Joni, she endured my company and supported me financially and psychologically while I was writing this paper. Thanks also go to Prof. John Hewson, the Institute of Social and Economic Research, my family, and the people of Newfoundland.

A speech delivered by John Hicks, a Wyandot chief, to a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1816 (Finley, 1971, p245):

My friend, as you have given liberty to any one who has objections to the doctrines you teach, to speak on the subject and state their objections, I, for one, feel myself called on to arise in the defense of the religion of my fathers. The Great Spirit has given his red children a religion to guide their feet, and to establish them in the good way, and we do not feel like leaving it so soon as you wish us to do... We are contented with it, because it suits our conditions, and is adapted to our capacities. Cast your eyes over the world, and you will see that the Great Spirit has given to every nation a religion suited to their condition, and these all differ. Is not this the work of the Great Spirit? My friend, your speaking so violently against our modes of worship is not calculated to do us much good. We are willing to receive good advice from you, but we are not willing to have the religion and customs of our fathers thus assailed and abused."

#### INDEX

. .

.

Acknowledgements	- 1.
Foreword	11 ·
Index	- 11i
List of Figures	- v
	M.
Chapter ly Introduction	- 1
	1.23.1
History of the Huron	
(a) The Catholic Mission Period: 1615-1794	- 3
(b) After the Catholic Mission Period	- 12
Chapter 2: Classification of the Soul Concept	7. 27
	27.
Chapter 3: General Body-Soul	- 33
	33
The General Body-Soul of the Huron: aata	
The dendal body-body of the north agent	- 34
Chapter 4: General Life Soul	
Chapter 4: Geriesin mil opar 4	- 45
Pila cia cia cia cia cia cia cia cia cia ci	
Food and Onnhek81	- 48
The Use of Onnhek8i by the Missionaries	50.
A Principle of the Control of the Co	
Chapter 5: -(e)nnonk8-	67
Chapter 6: Bgo-Souls	79
Chapter 7: The Souls of the Dead	- 99
Missionary Use of -sken-	115
	1 1 1 1 1
Chanton M. Summons and Postalization	131
Chapter 8: Summary and Conelusions	
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts,	139
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts,	- 139
	139
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts.  (i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his	- 139
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts,	139 - 139
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts.  (i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his  !Relation! of 1636	139 - 139
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts.  (i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his	- 139 - 139
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts,  (i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his  !Relation! of 1636  (ii) A Prayer recorded by Father Lalemant in	- 139 - 139
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts.  (i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his  !Relation! of 1636	139 - 139 - 145
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts,  (i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his  !Relation! of 1636  (ii) A Prayer recorded by Father Lalemant in his !Relation! of 1641	139 - 139 - 145
Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts,  (i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his  !Relation! of 1636  (ii) A Prayer recorded by Father Lalemant in	- 139 - 139 - 145

d'Orleans by Chaumonot, printed in	
Le Mercièris !Rélation! of 1654	176
(iv) Text 2 (the !short text!) written on	
Isle d'Orleans by Chaumonot, printed in	
Le Mercier's 'Relation' of 1654	190
(v) A Huron Translation of the Lord's Prayer	
(attributed to Chamonot, circa 1673 in	
Wilson, 1885, p101)	193
(vi) Woed a la Saint Nierge de la Nation des	A.
Huron en la langue Huronne envoye a cha-	
pitre de Chartres en 1678	196
(vii) "Priere en temps de guerre"; circa 1683	
(JR64:58)	207
(viii) "Instructions d'un infidel moribond"	•
(Partial translation, P609-10)	.215
Appendix B: The Huron Confederacy	
The Names of the Five Tribes of the Huron Confeder	2 C W
	229
The Dialect Feature	232
Appendix C: Dating Ch. II	235
Appendix D: Fundamental Huron Word Structure	238
Appendix E: The -ren-Concept	- 241
Bibl Lography	246
	4

## List of Figures

Figure 1:	The Hultkrantz System of Classifying Soul	
	Concepts	30-1
Figure 2:	Body-Souls (Hultkrantz's view)	33
Figure 3:	Body-Souls (my view)	34
Figure 4:	The Conceptual World of the General Life-Soul	45
Figure 5:	The Lift Span of the European-Christian Soul	99
Figure 6:	The Life-Span of the Indian Souls	100
Figure 7:	The Soul Concepts of the Huron in Life	131
Figure 8:	The Soul Concepts of the Hugon in the After-	
	Life	1.32
Fibure C.	Cognitive Distance and Power Scale	133
rigare in:	Missionary Interpretation of Huron Soul and	

Missionaries working with North American Indian peoples were engaged in a process of attempting to bridge gaps in communication between the worldviews of these peoples and those of the various European-Christian nations of which the missionaries were members. This process can be depicted as consisting of three interrelated goals:

- (1)-to understand that area of cognition which, for the Indian group being proselytzed, permained directly to religious matters;
- (2)-to express the main tenets of the Christian religion in terms which were meaningful in the language and belief system of that group;
- (3)-to influence the belief system of that Indian group so that it did not contain elements considered to be antithetical to Christian dogma and the conversion process.

One of the areas of greatest confusion that arose in the ensuing cognitive dialogue was that which surrounded the European-Christian concept of the 'soul'. The main aim of this study is to shed some light on the nature of this problem area. In viewing this microcosm, one can gain considerable insight into the dynamics of the macrocosm of Miss-lonary/Indian interactional discourse.

Keeping this in mind, the three goals cited above will be investigated in terms of three of my own goals of analysis:

- (1)-to understand the area of cognition which, for a particular Indian group (the Huron), pertained directly to the soul concept, and to see how it was conceptualized by the missionaries;
- (2)-to perceive how the missionaries expressed the soul concept in the context of the language and belief system of that Indian group:
- (3)-to perceive how the belief system of that group was influenced by the missionaries presentation of the soul concept and related ideas.

The state of the s

The operational definition of 'soul' that I am using in this paper is as follows: a soul is a spiritual entity, exclusively identified with a particular 'self' or individual, which interacts with other spiritual entities on behalf of the self. Its actions and state of being condition the behavior and very nature of the self; often as a direct consequence of this interaction.

A problem arises in this definition over what should be termed spiritual. The distinction between spiritual and physical is seldom an absolute one; often making classification a difficult if not impossible task. For the purposes of this paper, something will be labelled as 'spiritual' if it pertains directly to the forces of cause and effect controlled by beings which have no concrete, observable, physical form, yet who 'exist' as figures believed to influence the physical world in which concrete beings do exist.

In the European-Christian belief system of the missionaries, each individual had one soul, a spiritual being that was clearly distinct from the spiritual beings and forces with which it interacted. This soul had a two-stage existence of 'life' and 'afterlife'. In the former stage it was the spiritual half of a spiritual/physical partnership of soul and body. In the latter, it stood alone as the realization of the 'self'.

The spirit world of most Indian peoples was populated by several beings which could answer to the definition of soul given above, and several that existed on the conceptual border, barely distinguishable from the 'true souls'. The life-span of the Indian souls often did not neatly match up with the two-stage existence of their European-Christian counterpart. Death could terminate the existence of one soul, while

heralding the beginning of life for snother.

In this rough generalization of differences, one can envision three potential areas of conceptual conflict:

- (1)-singularity versus plurality of souls;
- (2)-clear identification with 'self' as opposed to conceptual uncertain-
- (3)-a lack of precise parallels in the life-span of souls.

Much of this study will be devoted to the problems arising from these fundamental cognitive conflicts.

My investigation will be made in the context of the Huron (or Huron/Wyandot) experience. This will involve a discussion of the Huron as an Iroquoian people, with pertinent data coming from the recorded languages and beliefs of other Iroquoian people. The justification for so doing is twofold: (a) close linguistic and cultural similarities existed between the Huron and other Iroquoian (or more properly 'Northern Iroquoian') peoples; (b) the Huron mission experience was transposed unto the work done with the Iroquois, often by the same missionaries. Much of what was learned linguistically and culturally in the Huron context was applied to work done with the Iroquois. A History of the Huron

# (a) the Catholic Mission Period: 1615 - 1794

The main focus of this study will be on the 'Catholic mission period'; the stretch of time during which there was a Catholic missionary among the Huron. As we will see shortly, this was not an unbroken stretch. The Wyandot (see below for identification), for example, went for many years without having regular contact with a priest. In the pages that follow, I will briefly outline the history of the mission

work of the Catholics, and the socio-political fate of the Huron during this period. Interspersed throughout this out ine will be a discussion of the Huron texts from which I will be drawing most of my information, and the proper historical context in which should be considered.

The first missionary to actively proselytize the Huron was the Recollect Father Joseph Le Caron, who, in answer to Champlain's call for missionaries, came to New France in 1615. He entered Huronia in the summer of that year, remaining until May 22, 1616. Shortly afterwards, Le Caron, aided by a young Huron boy he had taken with him to Quebec, completed the first Huron dictionary.

From that point until 1623, there were no missionaries living with 8
the Huron. In the summer of that year Le Caron returned, bringing with him Father Nicholas Viel, and Brother Gabriel Sagard (both Recollects). Le Caron and Sagard left the following summer, while Viel stayed on another year. On his way back from Huronia, Father Nicholas died.

In 1625, Le Caron completed a new Huron dictionary and presented it to the King of France. This manuscript, like its predecessor, has vanished without a trace. Sagard, however, wrote a dictionary that did survive. His "Dictionaire de la langue Hyronne" was published as an appendix to his book "Le Grand Voyage du Pays des Hurons" in 1632. It is thought that this dictionary did not result solely from Sagard's fieldwork, but was compiled in collaboration with Le Caron, with additional assistance coming possibly from 'Etienne Brule' and from the notes that Viel had made.

In 1625, the Recollect Father Joseph de la Roche d'Aillon obrained the concernt of the Jesuits to assist the Recollects in their mission work in Canada. As a result, in the summer of that year, he arrived in New France with the Jesuit Fathers Jean de Brebeuf, Charles Balemant,

and Ennemond Masse. No missionary went to Huronia that year, but, in the summer of 1626, Brebeuf, with d'Aillon and fellow Jesuit Anne de Noue (who had just arrived in New France that year), entered the Huron mission field. They departed at yearly intervals, with de Noue leaving in 1627, d'Aillon in 1628, and Brebeuf in 1629.

In 1611, the Jesuit Father Pierre Biard, who had been in Acadia and had worked with Indian people, stated that the Jesuits had resolved that no healthy native person would be baptized unless (JR3:149): .... "he had, according to the Holy Canons, been well initiated and catechized." As an integral part of this policy they had decided to place a high priority on translating into Indian languages (ibid):

Commandments of God and of the Church, with a brief explanation of the Sacraments, and some prayers, for this was all the Theology they needed."

In order to fulfill these requirements in the Huron mission,
Brebeuf worked at translating the elementary catechism, the "Doctrine
Chrestienne", written by fellow Jesuit Jacques Ledesme (hereafter
this document will be termed the 'Ledesme text'). Brebeuf completed
his translation sometime between 1626 and 1629. It was published
at Rouen in 1630, and again in 1632 as an appendix to the last edition
of Champlain's "Les Voyages de la Nouvelle France". It was the first
religious tract written in an Indian language ever to be published.

It is difficult to determine the extent to which Brebeuf was influenced by the writings and personal teachings of the Recollect missionaries Le Caron and Sagard, both before he entered Huronia, and during the time that he was translating the Ledesme text. As the Recollects and the Jesuits were on good terms during this period, it

is reasonable to assume that there was some flow of information from the former to the latter. There is some question, however, as to how useful this information proved to be in the Huron mission field.

My feeling is that Brebeuf, and the other Jesuit missionaries, learned only a few select phrases and concepts, together with a fragmented grammar of the Huron language, from the Recollects. A comparison of Sagard's dictionary with the Ledesme text reveals that there is a much higher degree of sophistication in orthography, recognition of phonemic distinction, and in knowledge of fairly complex points of Huron grammar in Brebeuf's work. Assuming that Sagard's dictionary represented the culmination of the linguistic efforts of the Recollects at that time, this suggests that, even at this early stage, Brebeuf had contributed much to missionary knowledge of the Huron 11 language.

Between 1629 and 1633, owing mainly to the military triumphs of the English in New France, there were no French priests in Huronia. In the summer of 1634; Brebeuf, along with Fathers Antoine Daniel and Ambrose Davost reopened the Huron mission. From that time until 1650 there was always a Jesuit in that area.

To the best of my knowledge, only two surviving Huron texts were written during that period. Both are found in the Jesuit Relations, a collection of the writings of the Jesuits in North America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The first is a prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his 'Relation' of 1636 (JR10:68-73), written in the Huron village of Inonatiria. The second is a longer prayer recorded by Father Hierosme Lalemant (who entered the Huron mission in 1638), in his 'Relation' of 1641, written at Sainte Marie Among the Hurons: (See

Appendix 'A' for a translation of both texts).

In the mid 1640's, the pressure put on Huronia by the marauding Iroquois became quite intense. In 1648 and 1649, a steady succession of Huron villages fell prey to this well-armed foe, causing Huronia to cease to be. During the course of that last year, most of the surviving Huron (approximately 8000), together with the remaining mission-aries and a few other Frenchmen, gathered on an island (now known as Christian Island) situated just a short distance west of Huronia, where a mission had been established the previous year. They remained there to suffer through a winter of famine and disease, in which well over half of them died. In the spring, many more were killed while trying to escape from Iroquois war parties waiting on the mainland.

The fate of many of the fortunate survivors and their descendants is succintly documented in the following quote taken from the introduction to the 15th Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario, written by the Provincial Archivist, Alexander Fraser (Pxivvii):

"On the 10th of June, 1650, thirteen missionaries -- called in from neighbouring villages -- four lay-brothers, twenty-two donnes, eleven hired men, four boys, six soldiers and upwards of three hundred Indians, began their journey for Quebec, attracted there probably by a previous settlement of Hurons, for whom a mission had been, established in 1637, at Sillery. They reached Quebec on the 28th of July and were joined later on by other contingents, who also sought safety from the relentless Iroquois. Their first encampment was at the French fort near the Hotel-Dieu Hospital. From there they moved in the spring of 1651 to the Island of Orleans, on which land had been secured for them. Here they were augmented by the Indians of the Sillery Mission, by Indians from Manitoulin Island, and from Three Rivers, until they became a settlement of seven to eight hundred souls. A surprise attack, with severe losses, by Iroquois in 1656 convinced them that even within sight of Quebec there was no protection for them against such implacable foes, and in its turn the Island-of Orleans was abandoned for a site close to Fort St. Louis, known as Fort des Hurons, provided specially for their use. In 1668 they moved to Beauport, and a year afterwards to Cote St. Michel, where they remained until 1673. In this year they occupied Old Lorette,

7

The group that had been at Isle d'Orleans appears to have been 13 comprised mainly of three of the five Huron 'tribes' (see Appendix B): the Bear; the Rock; and the Barking Dogs. After the disasterous defeat of May, 1656, these three tribes decided to separate: the Bear tribe linked their fate with the Mohawk; the Rock joined the Onondaga; and the Barking Dogs decided to remain with the French, following the path outlined in the preceding quote.

Most of the members of the White Ears or Deer tribe of the Huron who had managed to survive the Iroquois attacks in Huronia, had, with some members of the Rock tribe, joined the Seneca a few years earlier, 14 forming a separate village. Little is known of what happened to the fifth tribe; the Swamp-Dwellers. The socio-political structure was probably so weakened by the stunning defeats of the late 1640's that it ceased to function as a tribal unit. The eventual fate of the surviving members of the Swamp-Dwellers tribe was most likely determined by individual and small group choice.

Two Huron texts recorded at Isle d'Orleans before the Iroquois attack have survived. Both were prayers written by Father Pierre Joseph Marie Chaumonot and published with Father François Joseph le Mercier's Relation of 1654 (see Appedix 'A' for translation).

Father Chaumonot, who entered the Huron mission field in the summer of 1639, quickly became one of the best students of the Huron language. After Brebeuf's martyrdom in 1649, Chaumonot became the most prominent figure in the linguistic work being done in that language.

In this study I will be making reference to several of the texts

written by Chaumonot. They are as follows:

16

(1) A Huron grammar attributed to Chaumonot (n.d.);

1.7

(2) A Lord's Prayer (1673) (see Appendix A for translation):

1 /

- (3) A vow to the Virgin (1678) (see Appendix A for translation);
- (4) A prayer in time of war (circa 1683)(see Appendix A for translation)
- (5) A French-Huron dictionary (circa 1683 (?));

21

(6) A French-Huron dictionary (1690-2).

I will also be referring to the written works of two other missionaries who lived with the Huron at Lorette: Fathers Philippe Pierson, and Daniel Richer. Pierson was a contemporary of Chaumonot, entering New France in September, 1667, and dying at Lorette (i.e., Old Lorette) in 1688 (JR71:151). He wrote "Pour Le Dim/anche/: diapres Liascension/histoire de gentilhomme q/u/i visitant La terre sainte meurs diamour de dieu sur le mont des olives." (P542-6). Richer was in New Lorette from 1715 to 1760 (Jones, 1909, P.455). His "De Religione", written sometime before or during 1751, is a document of some importance to this paper (P629-82).

Not all of the Huron shared the various fates described above. Some found refuge with the Petun or Tobacco tribe, their linguistically-and culturally close (see on #6) neighbours to the southwest. The complex course that this mixed group and its descendants followed during the next half-century was carefully traced by J.N.B. Hewitt (Hodge, 1971, pp210-1):

"...in 1649, when the Iroquois had sacked on the the Tionontati Petun/ palisaded towns, the remainder of the tribe, in company with the refugee Hurons, sought an asylum on..Christian id... Finding that this place did not secure them from the Iroquois, the majority fled to Michilimakinac, Mich....But even here the Iroquois would not permit them to rest, so they retreated eastward to Monitoulin island...Thence they were driven to

23

ile Huronne, at the entrance to Green Bay, Wis., where the Ottawa and their allies a sought shelter with them. From this point the fugitive Hurons, with some of the Ottawa and their allies, moved farther westward 7 or 8 leagues to the Potawatomi...Here, in 1657, the Hurons, numbering about 500 persons, erected a stout palisade...

500 persons, erected a stout palisade...
Having murdered a party of Troquois scouts and fearing. the vengeance of the Iroquois, the Hurons remained here only a few months longer. Some migrated to their compatriots on Orleans id...., and the others, in 1659-60, fled farther west to the Illinois country, in the Mississippi, where they were well received ... It was not long before the Hurons found new enemies... The Sioux brooked no rivals, and as the Hurons numbered fewer than 500..., they could not maintain their. position against these new foes, and therefore withdrew to the source of Black r., Wis., where they were found in 1660. At last they decided to join the Ottawa, ..., who were then settled at Chequamigon Bay, on the s. shore of lake Superior, and chose a site opposite the Ottawa village. In 1665 Father Allouez, .., met them here and founded the mission of La Point du Saint Esprit, between the Huron and the Ottawa villages. He laboured among them 3 years, but his success was not marked, for these Tionontati Hurons, never fully converted, had relapsed into paganism... Father Marquette succeeded Father Allouez in 1669. .. The Sioux, however, sought every possible pretext to assail the settlements of the Hurons and the Ottawa, and their numbers and known cruelty caused them to be so feared that the latter tribes during Marquette's regime' withdrew to the French settlements, since the treaty of peace between the French and . the Iroquois in 1666 had delivered them from their chief enemies. The Hurons, who had not forgotten the advantageous situation which Michilimakinae had previously afforded them. removed about 1670 to a point opposite the Island, where they built a palisaded village and where Marquette extablished the mission of St. Ignace."

In 1701 this group, historically known as the Wyandot, were fleeing 24 from the threat of Seneca attack. In their search for a place to settle, they decided to stay near the French colony of Detroit, where they had been promised protection. In the course of the next half-century they established villages near Detroit, in Sandwich (later Amberstburg, Ontario), and in Sandusky, Ohio, on the south shore of Lake Erie.

Father Armand de la Richardie founded a mission among these
24.

people in 1728. To aid him in his work, Father Pierre Potier was
sent from Lorette in June, 1744. Potier had been studying the Huron

language under Father Richer since his arrival in Quebec in October, 1743. Within five months he had copied into two volumes ("Radices Linguae Huronicae, Tom I", completed by December 22, 1743; and "Radices Linguae Huronicae, Tom II"; completed by February 18, 1744) the manuscript dictionaries on Huron verb and noun roots that had been compiled by Father Etienne de Carheil between the years of 1666 and 1700 (Father Jones, 1907, 19457).

When he arrived at his first mission post in September; 1744;

Potier encountered a mixed Huron-Petun dialect which was somewhat different from the Huron dialect he had become accustomed to in the writings of his predecessors and in the speech of the Huron at Lorette. This is only barely suggested in the Huron grammar ("Elementa Grammaticae Huronicae", P1-157, completed by May, 1745), and the various treatises on religion that he rewrote or copied, ("Extraits de I'Evangele", P456-682, completed in 1747), but it becomes more apparent in his revision of the two previously volumes of Huron roots ("Radices Huronicae", P159-454, completed 28 by September 20, 1751).

The period in which Potier lived with the Wyandot was a time of great turmoil for Indian and White alike. The Wyandot, although relatively small in number, had a powerful voice in the joint councils held by tribes living in Ohio and Michigan. For the better part of the eighteenth century they were involved in every major struggle that took place in that crucial frontier.

Potier had arrived in Detroit at a time when the great Wyandot war chief Orontondi or Nicholas was working towards the formation of an alliance of Indian nations whose main purpose was to drive the French 30 out of the area. In 1745, as a step in this direction, a substantial

number of the Wyandot living near the French colony of Detroit left with Orontondi for the secluded marshes of Sandusky Bay, Lake Erie.

By 1747, French-Indian relations had became so unstable that Potier's mission on Bois Blanc Island, situated just a short distance from the fort at Detroit, was abandoned for a safer location.

Scarcely had this threat subsided (with Orontondi's failure to capture Detroit) when, in 1754, the French and Indian war terminated the brief interlude of peace. The Wyandot, joined by their brothers from Lorette, figured prominently in that war. In 1755, they were key participants in the defeat of General Braddock's English and Colonial troops near the site of present-day Pittsburgh.

The early 1760's saw the decline in the fortunes of the French met with a corresponding increase in the determination of their Indian allies to dislodge the English from every foothold west of the Allegheny mountains. This determination resulted in the series of raids on English forts from 1763 to 1765 that became popularly known as the 'Pontiac Conspiracy'.

Although some Wyandot were strong supporters of Pontiac, the whole tribe did not join in the fighting. One small band of about 60 warriors, uncertain as to which path they should take was finally convinced not to fight by Potier, who threatened them with refusal to give the Holy Sacrament if they took an active part in the struggle.

# (b) After the CatMolic Mission Period

When Potier died in 1781, no one took his place. The Wyandot were to go through the rest of their history without the presence of a resident Catholic missionary. Yet even though such was the case, most Wyandot, including those who had rejected the church and were

termed 'pagans' for so doing, remained at least nominally Catholic in a significant amount of their beliefs, prayers, hymns or songs, and seligious paraphernalia.

This is important to keep in mind against the background of: (a) the relatively positive response of the Wyandot to native prosuch as Neolin, the Delaware visionary who provided the spiritual rationale for Pontiac in 1762-3; Tenskwatawa, the Shawnee shaman who performed the same function for Tecumseh in 1808-11; and Ga neodiyo or Handsome Lake, the Seneca prophet from whose teachings and visions (from 1799 to 1815) the 'longhouse religion's was derived; and (b) the generally poor record of the Protestant sects which proselytized the Wyandot. During the course of over a century and a half of intermittent Catholic missionary work, elements of Catholicism had been integrated into the belief system of the Wyandot. The native prophets that many Wyandot listened to and believed, drew upon both Catholic and aboriginal elements in their revelations. The Protestant sects, however called for what amounted to a denial of both. The acceptance of the former would do little to take away from the 'Catholic' nature of the beliefs of the Wyandot, and could, particularly when coupled with the rejection of Protestantism, contribute to a further embedding of Catholicism in the thinking of the Wyandot.

During the last years of Potier's life, a new face began to appear on the battles between white men. They were no longer fought between English and Fench, but between British and Americans. The Wyandot, like most Indian nations on the American frontier, came to side with the British. When the peace following the War of 1812 brought an end to the fighting, this fact was given as one of the main justifications

for the wholesale land grab by American settlers. The Wyandot as a conquered people who had sided with an lenemy power, were to be pushed farther and farther west, on ever diminishing pieces of land.

In 1815, the Wyandot owned a large tract of land encompassing. much of present-day Ohio and Michigan. Within four years most of it was 'sold' under treaty provisions. In 1829 it was estimated that the Wyandot numbered about 600, most of whom lived on a reserve situated in the area surrounding what is now the town of Upper Sandusky, Wyandot County, Ohio. The rest were scattered in pockets of land in Ohio, Michigan, and Ontario: some were located at a place called Blanchard's Fork (possible situated where the Blanchard River joins the Auglaize, or where it forks just northwest of Wyandot County, Ohio); about 40 lived just south of Detroit on the River Huron in Michigan; and about 100 were in the area of present-day Amherstburg in Essex County, Ontario. With the steady influx of white settlers, most of the Wyandot moved west to the lite of what was to become Kansas They stayed there from 1843 until 1855. In that City, Kansas year (P.D. Clarke, 1870, in Barbeau, 1915, p388):

Government; it was a final settlement. At this time, their number was reduced to about 56Q, their lands, what they had then, in common, were parcelled out to each head of families, and all of their funds in Government trust, the accumulation (by several different treaties) of about sixty years, and from which they had derived their annual income, was all paid over to them in three years, from the date of this last treaty, 7they were/citizens of the United States; but they were not required to swear allegiance to the Government of the United States."

After this treaty, the Wyandot moved south into Oklahoma, gradually at first, then in greated numbers. In 1867, when they were reinstated as a tribal unit, they were given a reserve in the

northeast corner of that state.

The noted Canadian folklorist, Marius Barbeau, did field work with the far-flung remnants of the Huron and Wyandot from April, 1911, until September 1912. He wrote that at that time there were (Barbeau, 1915, p. x):

"Six or seven hundred half-breed Hurons and Wyandots...still to be found; about three hundred and fifty of these live at Indian Lorette, over two hundred and fifty on Wyandotte and Seneca reservations /in Oklahoma, and a small number in Anderdon Township, Ontario, Detroit, Michigan and Kansas City, Kansas." 40

Girault, in 1794. Unlike the Wyandot, however, they continued to be under the constant influence of the French Catholic church.

During the course of their history after settling at Lorette they had become more acculturated then their Oklahoma Wyandot counterparts (at least until the turn of the twendieth century.)

During the eighteenth century they were often described in glowing terms as being the model for other Indian communities. At the time that Barbeau was doing his field work, there was no one at Lorette 42 who still spoke Haron. Their native Tanguage was French.

### Footnotes

- 1- Missionaries were involved in trying to understand more than just 'religious' matters, as indeed they attempted to express more than just the religious beliefs of Christianity. They tried to influence the belief system of the Indians in a broader range of matters than just to eliminate that which was not in accord with Christian dogma and the conversion process. I am merely attempting here to get at the main 'religious' aims or goals of the missionaries.
- 2-One should ask here the question of whether, while exclusively relying on biased reporting, one can not only judge the bias, but discern
  what it is that is being reported. My answer is a qualified yes. I believe that with the extensive documentation available in the source
  material, one can in some instances see through the cloud of missionary bias to determine what they were actually seeing.
- 3-This is intended to apply at any single given point in time. As we will see, some kinds of souls can be transferred from one individual to another. At any particular time, they should belong exclusively to one individual.
- 4-Such beings will hereafter be called 'spirits'.
- 4a-See Hultkrantz, 1953 and Frederiksen, 1968.
- 5-I will be using the term 'Huron' as a general term of reference and the term 'Wyandot' when the mixed Petun-Huron group is being specifically designated (see pages 8-13).
- 6-The Iroquoians are divided into two linguistically and culturally distinct groups: Northern; and Southern. The former was comprised of the Huron, Petun, Neutral, Erie, Andaste, and the six nations of

the Iroquois:-the Mohawk, Seneca, Cayuga, Onondaga, Oneida and Tuscarora. The sole member of the Southern Iroquoian group was (and is) the Cherokee.

- 7-The Fathers Pierre Chaumonot, Etienne de Carheil, and Jacques Bruyas, for example, all worked with the Huron and one or more Iroquois nation.
- 8-Father Chretien Le Cleroq, a propagandist for the R ecollects writing in 1691, asserted that the Recollect Father William Poulain spent some time in Huronia during the latter part of the summer of 1622 (Le Clercq, 1973, p345). Jones (1909, p443) cautioned that this assertion was not corroborated by any other author. He believed, and I concur, that Poulain was probably with the Nippissing at the time.
- 9-After Brebeuf returned to France in 1629, he completely revised his translation of the Ledesme text (Shea, 1855, p171-2). As I have only seen the 1632 publication, I do not know whether or not this revision affected both publications:
- 10-Father Chretien Le Clercq created a scenario in which the Recollects were portrayed as having learned a great deal about the Huron language and as a consequence, were quite helpful in their verbal and written instructions to the Jesuits (Le Clercq, 1973, p250-2). It is to be remembered, however, that Le Clercq often overstated the role played by his fellow Recollects. A more believable portrayal was made by Victor Hanzeli (Hanzeli, 1969, p 19) who wrote:

"The two orders worked hand in hand, concentrating on the three missionary centers that had been founded by the Recollects in Tadoussac, Three Rivers and Quebec. Le Caron, who seems to have been the best hinguist among the Recollects, began to teach the newcomers the language of the Huron tribes on whom they were to concentrate their first missionary efforts. The manuscripts of Le Caron and Viel served an guides, but the Jesuits soon realized

the inadequacies of the latter and decided to go out to live among the natives to acquire the necessary practice in specking their language." 11-Support for this suggestion comes not only from the evidence of Brebeuf's later work with the Huron language, but from the fact that Brebeuf had already proven himself to be a skilled linguistain Indian languages. He had demonstrated this by the surprizing degr success he had had with the Montagnais language before he had en He had lived with the Montagnais from the fall of 1625 to t spring of 1626, and had managed to compose a rudimentary grammar and dictionary of their language (Campbell, 1910, page 79). 12-Father Jones .........(1909,p187) incorrectly translated the name of this village as "The Little (Hamlet) above the Loaded Canoe." 13-To give tribal status to the five socio-political units making up the Huron nation may be a bit misleading. For this runs the risk of having the Huron confederacy confused with a political union of the stature of that of the Troquois (a more sophisticated linking of groups of greater diversity). The divisions of the Huron do not seem to have achieved the full tribal status of the Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, Seneca, Cayuga, and Tuscarora, yet they were distinctive enough in dialect and cultural tradition, and were separate enough politically, to be termed 'tribes' (See Tooker, 1967, p9-12; and Appendix B of this paper). 14-Father Paul Le Jeune wrote (JR44:21, 1657) that in the middle of the

14-Father Paul Le Jeune wrote (JR44:21, 1657) that in the middle of the country of the Seneca there was:

"...the Huron village called Saint Michel, whose inhabitants sought refuge there to escape the general destruction of their nation. They retain their own customs and peculiar usages, and live apart from the Iroquois, satisfied to be united with them in good feeling and friendship."

Also see JR36:179, JR46:28, JR44;321, 51:293, 54:81, 121)

15-His excellent linguistic efforts were not confined to the language of

the Huron. He also wrote dictionaries of the Neutral and Onondaga languages. (see Bibliography for letter)

one that was translated from latin and french by John Wilkie in the early eighteen hundreds, later printed in the 15th Report of the Bureau of Archives of the Province of Ontario P725-77). The translations are often awkward, even mistaken at times, and many of the Huron words have been altered in the printing process or in transcription. This lessens the value of this text as a historical document. This is found in Daniel Wilson's "The Huron-Iroquois of Canada, a Typical Race of American Aborigines" (1885, p101)

Wilson wrote that the copy that he received (ibid):

"... is authenticated by M. Paul Picard Tshourenche, son of the late Huron chief, Tshourenche, and is accompanied by the Following memorandum, from the pan of the Reverend Father, by whom it has been transcribed for me:

"Je soussigne certifie que la langue Huronne n'a pas changes.
C'est la meme que a ete ecrit par le Reverend pere Jesuite
Chaumonot, qui residait a l'ancienne Lorette avec le Reverend pere
Jesuite Pierre Martin Bouvert, Procureur des Missions.

18-"Yoeu a la Sainte Vierge de la nation des Hurons en langue Huronne, envoye a chapitre de Chartres en 1678", found in Chaumonot!'s autobiography (La vie du R.P. Pierre Joseph Marie Chaumonot de la Compagnie de Jesus, 1688, p105-6).

19-The copy that I have seen is found in the 64th volume of the Jesuit Relations, as a photocopies illustration across from page 58. I do not know how the date of the text had been determined.

20=There is some question as to the actual date that this text was

written. Rev. Prosper Vincent, a Huron priest resident at Lorette, wrote on September 2, 1909 that (unpublished letter found with manuscript):

"Je soussigne certifie avoir constamment entendu direrpar mes parents

que ce Dictionaire français-huron avoit ete compose par le Pere Jean-Marie Chaumonot (Jesuite missionaire des Hurons du Canada) circa 1663."

The copy found at John Carter Brown Library at Brown University, is catalogues, however, as being written circa 1683. To add further to the confusion is the fact that in one of the pages following the dictionary proper (p250) under the heading of "Les Missions", we find a name given for "l'ancienne Lorette" (", andatrake") and one for "Lorette" ("Roreke"). If "l'ancienne Lorette" received the qualifying adjective 'ancienne' only after the Huron had moved from the first Lorette to the second (in 1697), and is the writer of this part of the dictionary was also the author of the main text (a reasonable assumption as the handwriting appears to be the same, then one must assume that this dictionary was written sometime during or after 1697, several years after Chaumonot had died.

\*The fact that a Lorette was mentioned as a Huron mission would seem to cast doubt on Rev. Prosper Vincent's assumption that this dictionary was written circa 1663. As we have already seen (p8), the Huron moved to Lorette in 1673.

21-For a description of the way that I arrived at this date, see Appendix C.

.22-Pierson wrote other religious tracts that, like "Pour Le Dim/anche:.."
were printed in Potier's "Extraits de L'evangele". They were:

23-The proper term is 'etionnontateronnon' - 'the people who dwell where there is a mountain or hill'. This name was recorded in many different forms (see article by Hewitt in Hodge. 1971, pp 456-7).

<sup>(</sup>a) "in ascensions Domini" (P539-42);

<sup>(</sup>b) "histoire de N/otre/. Dame de Tongrel" (P556-62); and

<sup>&#</sup>x27;(c) "festin des Neces" (P570-4).

"Pour Le Dim/snche/:..." is the only one of these works by Pierson

that I have used as reference material for this paper.

24- This is according to the Wyandot historian P. D. Clarke, (in b Barbeau, 1915, p377; also see page 362 taken from a manuscript written by Joseph Warrow).

25-Prior to this time, in the first few years of the eighteenth century, the Wyandot were ministered to from the mission in Detroit. When the missionaries there encountered strong opposition from the Wyandot leaders, their work with the Wyandot was halted.

26-Richard R. Elliot, who translated and edited the "Account Book of the Huron Mission at Detroit and Sandwich. (1740-1751)" (1891, p689-

"Dr. John Gilmary Shea states in his "Like and Times of Archbishop Carroll," 1888, that Father Potier composed a Huron grammar and vocabulary, taking Father Chaumont's /sic Chaumonot/ manuscript as a model..."

715), wrote that (P707-8, fn #20):

The various entries in Potier's grammar clearly reflect the fact that it was besed on the grammar attributed to Chaumonot (or a similar text). The explanations and examples given in most entries are the same in both texts. As is to be expected, in Potier's grammar there are added sections and greated elaboration in certain places.

27-As is also the case with the grammar and the dictionary, one cannot truly say that Potier 'wrote' (i.e., created) the works recorded in the "Extraits de l'Evangele". Musch of it was specifically attributed by Potier to earlier missionaries (i.e. Pierson and Richer). In the case of most, if not all, of the other works, Potier was probably merely copying what other, authors, not readily identifiable, had written, adding little in interpretation to what represented the culmination of almost a century and a half of missionary dialogue with the Huron. Repetition, not innovation was the main aim of the Jesuit missionary linewist. Further, the unidentified works were completed by July 2, 1746,

less than two years after Potier had arrived in Detroit. He would not yet have had time to learn enough to make a significant contribution.

28-The revisions consisted largely of additions made to a previously written manuscript. It is my belief that this previously written manuscript was one that Potier had begun after having arrived in Detroit.

Some of the more commonly found additions are as follows:

(a) The word 'non' was used to indicate that the immediately preceding entry, was not encountered by Potier in his work with the Wyandot:

i.e., (P452) "Quir feen (en)".

- (c): 1.e., (P336#19 "ararati") "... d'enatirarat ...

29-See Parkman, 1855, pp21 and 135 Schoolcraft, part V, page 523, and in Hodge, 1971, part VI, pages 301, and 343, and Hewitt (Handbook (Genedian) page 212.

30-Hewittin Hodge, 1971, pp211-2) described the situation in the following way:

Orantony was a wily savage whose emmity was greatly to be feared, and he commanded men who formed an alert uncrupulous, and powerful body. The French having provoked the bitter hatred of Nicholas, which was fomented by English agents, he conspired to destroy the French, not only

at Detroit but at the upper posts, and by Aug., 1747, all the tribes of the middle W., with the exception of those of the Illinois country, had entered into the conspiracy; but through the treachery of a Huron woman the plot was revealed to a Jesuit priest, who communicated the information to Longueuil, the French commander at Detroit, who in turn notified all the other French posts, and although a desultory warfare broke out, resulting in a number of murders, there was no concerted action. Orontony, finding that he had been deserted by his allies, and seeing the activity and determination of the French not to suffer English encroachments on what they called French territory, finally, in Apr., 1748, destroyed his villages and palisade at Sandusky, and removed, with 119 warriors and their families, to White r., Ind. Not long after he withdrew to the Illinois country on Ohio r., near the Indiana line, where he died in the autumn of 1748. The inflexible and determined conduct of longueuil toward most the the conspiring tribes brought the coalition to an end by May, 1748."

31-For sometime after Potier's death, fervent Catholic Wyandot relied on priests at nearby trading posts (i.e., Fathers Hubert and Glapion) to perform religious functions.

32-Such features as prayer beads, silver crosses, and Catholic hymns and prayers, incorporated into the religious beliefs of the Wyandot, were often encountered by Protestant missionaries (see Finley, 1971, pp 233, 240, 245, and 477-8).

33-According to William Langdon ("A Summary of Missions to the North American Indians", found in Schoolcraft, 1857, part VI), the Quakers preached to the Wyandot from 1804 to 1809 and had no converts or 'hearers' (ibid p732 "actual attendants upon public worship and the preaching of the gospel"). The American Baptist Missionary Union and the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who worked with the Wyandot during ther periods of 1818-9; and 1819-44, and from 1849 until at least 1857, respectively, had similar results. The Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church South seems to have done a little better, with a reported 70 converts and 25 scholars resulting from missionary work done from 1844 to 1857.

James Finley (1971, pp264-9, 291, and 362), a preacher for the

Methodist Episcopal Church, claimed that missionaries from his church converted a large number of Wyandot at Upper Sandusky during the period from 1817 to around 1826. While there may have been momentary acceptance of the preacher's words, and emotional reaction to the frenzy of the camp, rectings of the church, I seriously doubt if more than a very few lasting 'conversions' were effected.

34-For a good explanatory illustration of the kind of thinking involved here, see Wallace, 1970, pages 150-4, regarding the fate of the Saneca after the American Revolution.

35-Following the American Revolution, for example, they were involved (Along with neighbouring tribes such as the Delaware, Shawnee, and Ottawa) in a quick succession of treaty-justified land grabs. On August 3, 1795, at the Treaty of Greenville, they were among a group who signed away approximately 11, 808,499 acres, at Fort Industry on July 4, 1805, 1,030,400 acres.

36-P. D. Clarke (in Barbeau, 1915, p388) stated that:

"In 1817, Lewis Cass, then Governor of Michigan, was commissioned to conclude treaties with Indians. He made a treaty at Fort Meigs in thio, with the Wyandotts of that state, by which they ceded a large tract of land, reserved a tract 12 by 14 miles, in the Sandusky River country. And before the Wyandott delegation signed the treaty, one of the Chiefs, named Between-logs, requested the Governor to add 6 miles (making it 14 by 18 miles reserve), for the Wyandotts in Canada, who, he said, might in the course of time become homeless..."

Hewitt (Hodge, 1971, p212) wrote that:

"After the peace of 1815 a large tract in Ohio and Michigan was confirmed to them, but they sold a large part of it in 1819, under treaty provisions, reserving a small portion near Upper Sandusky, Ohio, and a smaller area on Huron r., near Detroit...."

37-These figures were given by General Peter Porter, the American Secretary of War (in Schoolcraft, part III, p590).

38-P.D. Clarke (op/cit., Barbeau, 1915, p388):

the same year, it was decided in their council, at Upper Sandusky, to send an invitation to those of their nation in Canada, to join and emigrate with them to Kansas. But five families accepted this invitation. The emigration thither, took place in the summer of 1843; they then numbered about 800.

39-According to Clarke (1bid):

"A portion of this remnant of the Wyandot nation /i.e., those in Kansas/, still adhering to their ancient custom and mode of living, migrated some 200 miles southward, in Kansas, from now Wyandott city, and obtained a tract of land from the Senecas."

40-Hewitt (in Hodge, 1971, p212) stated that there were 378

Oklahoma Wyandot in 1905, and 487 Lorette Huron in 1911. Fraser, in his introduction to the Potier manuscripts, (Pxvii), wrote that the population of Lorette was 488 in 1901, and 509 in 1904.

Jenness (1932, p299) gave 399 as the population of Lorette in 1924. The federal government publication "Linguistic and Cultural Affiliations of Canadian Indian Bands", printed in 1970, stated that there were 1,041 Huron at Lorette.

41-The Fellowing quote from a letter written by Pierre Charlevoix

on February 15, 1721 (1761, pl17) is a typical example:

"The inhabitants are savages, or Indians, but who derive nothing from their birth and origin but what is really estimable, that is to say, the simplicity and openness of the first ages of the world, together with those improvements which Grace has made upon them; a patriarchal faith, a sincere piety, that rectitude and docility of heart which constitute a true saint; an incredible innocence of manners; and lastly, pure Christianity, on which the world has not yet breathed that contagious air which corrupts it; and that frequently attended with acts of the most heroick virtue. Nothing can be more affecting than to hear them sing in two choirs, the men on one side, and the women on the other, the prayers and hymns of the church in their own language. Nor is there anything which can be compared to that fervour and modesty which they display in all their religious exercises; and I have never seen any one, who was not touched with it to the bottom of his heart."

42-At the turn of the twentieth century, Leon Gerin wrote that (1900, p.563):

"The Huron tongue is no longer spoken at Lorette. French has replaced it. Even the older members of the tribe, in answer to my inquiries, had the greatest difficulty in recalling a few disconnected words. Some of them could barely tell the meaning of their own Huron name which on exceptional occasions they affix to their every-day French...As far back as fifty years ago, the Huron tongue was already out of general use at Lorette."

# Classification of the Soul Concept

One of the most difficult problems that one encounters when analysing the multi-faceted soul concepts of most North American Indian peoples is that of adequately classifying the various 'souls' that pertain to any given individual. What seems to me to be the most exhaustive treatment of this problem occurs in Ake Hultkrantz's book "The Conceptions of the Soul Among North American Indians". Unfortunately, while in itself Hultkrantz's system of soul classification is a useful analytical device, it was employed by the author to map out a questionable theory of the 'evolution' of soul concepts. One should not completely reject it on these grounds, however, as it is possible to disregard the notions of linear development in Hultkrantz's thinking wathout taking away from the value of the rest of his theorizing.

In the pages that follow, I will attempt to outline what I have judged to be the most useful parts of his classification system in terms of the aims of this study.

# (a) Body-Souls

Following the work of Ernst Arbman (Untersuchungen zur primitiven Seelenvorstellung mit besonderer Rucksicht auf Indien", in Le Monde Oriental, vol. 20, 1927) Hultkrantz identified one basic category of souls as being that of body-souls. In his interpretation of the term, body-souls are those which (1953, p27):

"...endow man with life and cousciousness, and which on account of their functions and permanent connection with the body and its organs he /Arbman/ refers to as functional souls or body souls.../T/he idea of the body soul may easily be split up into a number of functional souls bound to different organs whose vital principles they are. By the side of the separate life-souls the great embracing body-souls can exist as a general expression for the totallife in the organism; no contradiction is felt in this...Also of importance are the souls giving expression to the ego-consciousness; Arbman calls them ego-souls. (Ichseelen)." /emphasis mine/

The distinction made above between life-souls and ego-souls is a crucial one. Each one of these two types of body-souls represents one of the polar extremities that makes up the fundamental dualism contained within the body-soul concept.

According to Hultkrantz, the life-soul (in its 'pure' form) is characterized as follows (op.cit., pl49):

"The life-soul is the real organ or function-soul of the body, the 'motor! responsible for the vital manifestations of the individual and evincing itself, accordingly, in the respiration, the activity of the heart, the beat of the pulse, the circulation of the blood and the muscle movements. Since in this way life appears split up in many places simultaneously, the vital principle may also be subdivided among several lesser life-souls, whose existence does not, however, exclude the presence of a life-soul holding all the parts together."

He goes on to point out that a life-soul (op.cit., pl51):

"... is a potency in the individual which is not identical with particular organs but is a source of strength which imbues these organs -or the individual himself-with life and activity."

On the other end of the scale of body-souls, the ego-soul is described as being (op.cit.;p208):

"...a body soul of a rather heterogeneous and sometimes obscure nature. In its 'pure' form it constitutes a hypostasis of the stream of consciousness, the centre for thinking, willing and feeling-the 'mind' in a wide sense. But at the same time as in this way the ego-soul shows its close kinship with our concept of the ego, it manifests certain peculiar features which make it clear that it is not an expression for the individual's own personality, but a being within the individual which endows him with the thought and will etc."

Like the concept of the body-soul, the ego-soul concept contains within it two contrasting aspects which can, in turn, represent or can be represented by separate souls: one pertaining specifically to the emotions or feelings of the individual, an 'emotive-soul'; and one which pertains specifically to reason, understanding, memory, or simply thought, an 'intellect-soul'.

#### (b) Free-Souls

In opposition to the notion of the soul associated with the body,

Hultkrantz placed the concept of the <u>free-soul</u>. The free-soul is often a hard entity to pin down conceptually. It can vary dramatically, Hultkrantz described two sorts of distinctions which are useful in analysing free-souls: (a) 'specific' as opposed to 'psychological' free-souls; (b) 'non-objectified' or 'pure' as opposed to 'objectified' free-souls.

According to Hultkrantz, a specific free-soul is one which (op.cit., p241):

"... never functions as a body-soul but which appears as an extre-Lphysical soul. It is commonly identical with the soul of dreams... When it does not function outside the body it is passive."

On the other hand, the psychological free-soul is (ibid):

"...a soul that on a given occasion functions as an extra-physical soul. Ideologically is /sic 'it'/ represents a soul which, when not appearing as an extra-physical soul, is either a passive entity (the free-soul is a restricted sense, the 'specific' free soul) or else an active body-soul (life-soul, ego-soul)."

To avoid the confusion that can easily result from use of these terms (and from the fact that a specific free-soul is, by its very nature, also a psychological free-soul), I will replace them with terms of my own: Part-time and full-time free-souls. A full-time free-soul corresponds to Hultkrantz's category of specific free-souls, and a part-time free-soul corresponds to his category of psychological free-soul with the specific free-souls removed.

Unlike the specific and psychological free-souls, the non-objectified and objectified free-souls were not explicitly identified as being distinct types of souls. Hultkrantz described several different
kinds of free-souls and expressed his belief that each one could become more or less 'objectified', that is, each could be strongly
identified with the self (non-objectified), or it could be conceived
of as being an 'object' outside of the self (objectified). In his

characterization of the former, two significant points seem to emerge:

(a) the physical resemblance of the soul to the physical self; and

(b) the lack of supernatural or spiritual power possessed by the soul.

On the other hand, the objectified soul does not generally resemble the individual and it possesses great power. This characterization is most closely approximated in the figure of the "guardian-soul": According to Hultkrantz (op.cit #, p374), this soul is:

natural power. It is associated withthe individual as a personal guardian spirit to which he is subordinate, and it is often as independent in relation to its owner as is an ordinary guardian spirit acquired from without. It helps and supports, watches over and punishes its protegé; and it sometimes receives sacrifices from him. But at the same time it has functions which show its close connection with the free soul of dreams and visions.

The classificatory line separating guardian-soul and guardian spirit is very fine. As a guardian - soul becomes more objectified, it crosses over and is no longer part of the self. It becomes a spirit (see chapter 1, page 2, and footnote #4).

I find the terms 'non-objectified' and 'objectified' to be somewhat cumbersome titles for the opposing ideal-types existing on the continuum of free-souls. Therefore, I am replacing them with the terms which express the positive traits of each: Image-souls for the former; and Power-souls for the latter.

As adapted to the purposes of this study, Hultkrantz's system of classifying soul concepts can be roughly mapped in the following manner.

Figure 1: The Hultkrantz System of Classifying Soul Concepts.

N.T.

- 1- Hultkrantz believed that the soul concepts of North American Indian, poeples could be put on a scale ranging from a "Primitive, unreflected, regular dualism" (op.cit., p441) separating free-souls from body-souls, to a more 'advanced' "soul monism". Between these two extremes were numerous minor dualisms which in some way reflected developments away from the coriginal dualism to the 'eventual monism.
- 2- One should question, however, Hultkrantz's application of his classification system to specific soul concepts, as he tended to uncritically accept the reports of erring missionaries and ethnologists. For example, the major errors in his analysis of Iroquoian soul concepts stemmed basically from his unquestioned acceptance of Hewitt's often misleading statements.
- 3- When such a distinction exists in the belief system of a people, there does not have to be a clear line separating the appropriate realms of the two souls. As we will see later, overlap can exist.
- 4- While these two distinctions are separate, there is a definite tendency for alignment to occur. The psychological free-soul which is a body-soul (i.e., a part-time free-soul) tends to be a relatively non-objectified! free soul. The specific free-soul is much more likely to become 'objectified!. This stands to reason as the body-soul has definite roots in the physical world of the individual, while the specific free-soul does not.
- 5- Hultkrantz described three types of free-souls: (1) the 'pure' free-soul (one that is usually restricted to the dreams and visions of an individual, and of those who know him): (2) the "double-ganger"; and (3) the "guardian-soul". While each can vary as to the degree to which it is objectified, one can generally place them on an increasing scale of cognitive distance from the 'self' in the order in which they have been names here.

The 'pure' free-soul was defined by Hultkrantz as being (op.cit., pp242-3):

"...a shadowy representative of the individual himself, a commonly neutral mirror image of the living pyscho-physical individual, with whom it stands in a constant reciprocal relation. The free-soul appears when the physical man does not appear as an actively operating being, for it is a conception which is identical with other people's memory images and recollections of the individual, and with the latter's own impressions of his activity while dreaming and in stated equivalent to the dreaming state."

He described the double-ganger as being (op.cit., p354):

"...a spiritual being coordinated with the individual and sonnected with his existence, and for different reasons - sometimes on account of its resemblance to him - identified with him and appearing simultaneously with its human partner; but in another place."

# General Body-Soul

In the quote given above concerning body-souls (pp25-6) as a genral classification, Hultkrantz differentiated between souls which are identified with particular body organs, and the "great embracing body-soul". The former were said to be the "vital" principles" behind the performance of the assumed functions of the organs, and the latter was said to be a "general expression for the total life in the organism!. This matches the distinction he made in the next quote (p26) concerning life-souls, in which he differentiated between "lesser life-souls" which are associated with the "vital manifestations" of life, and a general life-soul "holding all the parts together." This leads one to the conclusion that the "great embracing body-soul" and the general life-soul are the same entity. This is further suggested by the fact that the body-souls which do not directly provide 'life' -the ego-souls- were added as a kind of afterthought in the first quote; seemingly outside the distinction of general whole to specific part, set-up for the life-souls.

One can illustrate what appears to be Hultkrantz's view in this matter in the following way:

## Figure 2

specific

life-soul

General Life-Soul Ego-Soul(s) (total body) specific specific life-soul life-soul (body-part) (body-part) (body-part)

This is misleading on at least two counts. To begin with, the ego-souls tend generally to be associated with specific body-parts: the intellect-soul with the head or mind; and the emotive-soul with Thus, they should be included in the whole to part bodysoul scheme.

Secondly, Hultkramtz apparently failed to allow for a general bodysoul whose scope was broader than just providing life, a soul which would express the total being - it life, thoughts, and feelings.

A classification system which woul allow for these two changes is the following:

### Figure 3

general life-soul
(total body)

specific specific specific
life-soul life-soul
(body-part) (body-part)

general body-soul
(total body)

(total hody)

(total hody)

(total hody)

(total hody)

(total body)

(total body)

(total hody)

(total hody)

(total hody)

Note that in this system there can exist two separate body-souls, each conceived of as concurrently inhabiting the whole body. Such was not the case with Hultkrantz's system.

I feel that part of the reason for his failure to allow for a general body-soul as illustrated above, a soul which serves as the basic existentail expression of self, is that such a soul need not be seen as providing a vital function. Following Arbman, Hultkrantz believed that body-soul's were function souls. A classification system based on such a belief might exclude a soul which expressed existence, but did not provide for it.

# The General Body-Soul of the Huron: , asta

The general body-soul illustrated above can be characterized as being a spiritual entity possessing three basic features: (1) it should be, closely associated with the body without necessarily being thought of as in some way providing that life; and (3) it should be identified with the whole or total self.

My investigation of the Huron spiritual world suggests to me that

the concept represented by the noun <u>,aata</u> (noun root <u>-at-</u>) answers this description. I believe that, <u>at one time</u>, <u>,aata</u> probably was the general body-soul of the Huron, but, through time and the influence of European (particularly missionary) thinking, it became reduced to a concept that signified little more than the physical entity 'body'.

The word , aata was translated by Chaumonot in 1683 ((?). Ch.I:144) as meaning "personne". He later expanded this (1690-2, Ch.I:273) to also include "substance" and "entite". Potier, rewriting in 1751 that which was recorded by Carheil during the last third of the seventeenth century, glossed it as "substance, chose vivante" (P446). The scope of its meaning appears to be somewhat narrower in the writing of Marius Barbeau, who, like most other Iroquoian linguists of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, consistently translated , aata as 'body'.

A quick look at both early and relatively recent texts soon reveals how one could easily arrive at the latter translation. In many instances in which at a was used in combination with a verb, there was explicit reference made to the body; particularly with respect to something being done to the body (i.e., its being cleaned, p. 39 crushed, or pierced; see list), or to the state of the body (i.e., its being warm, weak, or its smelling bad; see list). There is also the more implicit evidence of the frequent use of a given individual, the existence of his or her body in a specific place or together with a particular group of individuals (see list). Through such usage as this, one discovers that at at was, indeed, closely associated with the body.

The evidence for the second feature, the expression of the life

in the body, is also readily available to the observer. This was clearly stated in Potier's translation, and alluded to by Chaumonot. The apparent connection between ,aata and the life in the body can be seen in the fart that the noun ,aata was often used (in noun + verb combinations) to make a verb relate to an 'object' or 'subject' which was a living being; be it human, animal, or spirit figure (see below). With the addition of ,aata, the meaning 'something p.'9 living' was added to the semanic content of the verb (see list).

The identity with the total self is, of course, suggested through the close association with the body. There are, however, more direct sources of evidence available. For example, one sometimes encounters instances in which <u>lata</u> (as part of a noun + verb combination) was used with reference to the self in a way which definitely went beyond the scope of the purely 'physical' body, to the self as a total entity (see list). Further, one finds that <u>lata</u> was not used with pronominal reference to its being a 'possession' (as were most parts of the body), but the pronominal prefixes used suggest some kind of complete identity between semantic party (i.e., I, you, he, she..) and <u>lata</u>. It would, for example, be more accurate to translate the word 'lata' (I-n/nr/ns; see Appendix D for explanation of abbreviations) as 'I realized in <u>lata</u>' (i.e., myself as I exist as a general body-soul), than as 'my <u>lata</u> or body'.

A more difficult problem lies in trying to satisfactorily answer the question of whether or not , aata was a spiritual concept. In terms of the definition of 'spiritual' given above (p2), it would seem at first glance that such was not the case. For , aata appears to have been used to refer specifically to the physical realization of self; seemingly outside of the spiritual sphere of cause and effect. I would

argue, however, that <u>sata</u> did fit the definition of a spiritual entity, that sata meant 'body' only in the sense that it was the fundamental spiritual embodiment of the self. Further, I would suggest that, like other body-soul concepts of the Huron (i.e., -elachi- and -ndi, onr-; see below), it was the spiritual side of a spiritual-physical partnership. The purely physical entity 'body', its form and substance (i.e., 'flesh') was more precisely represented by the noun root -eron- than by <u>saata</u>.

The evidence to support my hypothesis is admittedly somewhat scanty and indirect, yet it is too significant to be totally ignored. To begin with, one should note that, in combination with the appropriate verbs, ,aata was sometimes used to refer to the 'character' of individuals, and to their emotions (see list). As we will see later, such reference was characteristic of several Huron soul concepts; emotions in particular were identified by the Huron as being the expression of spiritual entities. Secondly, one finds that ,aata could be used with reference to the non-physical embodiment of ther Huron soul concepts cognitively separate from the physical body. Significantly, the missionaries also often used ,aata in such a way, referring to certain Christian spiritual beings (i.e., the Holy Ghost, and the angels; see b./2 list).

One should keep in mind that the fundamental nature of the problem of finding solid evidence that aata was a spiritual concept lies in the difficulty of cross-cultural understanding of spiritual concepts. Specifically, we are dealing here with two of the three potential areas for conceptual conflect discussed above (p3): (a) singularity versus plumality of souls; and (b) a lack of clear parallels in the life-span of soul concepts. The missionaries conceived of man as

having a two-fold nature while alive: half body and half soul; half physical and half spiritual. There was only one soul, and it survived after the death of the body. The concept <u>sata</u> would thus have three strikes against it, as: (a) another Huron soul concept was judged by the missionaries to be the soul of the Huron (see below); (b) there was a strong association of <u>sata</u> with the body; and (c) <u>sata</u> was rarely associated with an individual after he or she had died.

These three factors would tend to cause the missionaries to relegate ,aata to the physical side of man's nature. Evidence suggesting that ,aata might more appropriately be placed on the spiritual side might then tend to be ignored, or simply not seen.

The fact that Barbeau, and other latter day students of Iroquoian languages) as 'body', may in a few cases have reflected the fact
that it was a convenient short-hand translation for a commonly used
noun. However, I think that in most, if not all instances the purely physical entity 'body' was all that was intended to be represented.
This could be due to: (a) the fact that these writers were pursuing
a line of logic similar to that of the missionaries; or (b) the fact
that among the speakers of the dialect recorded in each case, - the
products of centuries of acculturation- the meaning of ,aata (and its
cognates) had been reduced at the expense of its spiritual connotations.
While both factors may have been involved, the latter probably became
increasingly the most influential in the nineteenth and twentieth
centuries.

- (1) Something being done to the body:

  (a) The verb ",a8e,en", given by Potier (P319, "94) as meaning "essuier, nectoyer, purger", when taken in combination with \_aata gives us ",aata&,en", meaning "nettoyer q/uelqu'un/"

  (b) The verb "kari,i", given by Potier (P347) as meaning "presser, fouler, ecraser...etendre applatir q/uelque/.c/hose/en la pressant, foulant ou frappant", when taken in combination with \_aata\_gives us "kaatari,i", meaning "presser,ecraser le corps".

  (c) The verb ",aron,i", given by Potier (P349 #48) as meaning "se percer, s'ouvfir, se faire plusieurs trous", when taken in combination with \_aata gives us ",aataron,i", meaning "le corps de q/uelqu'un/. se percer ou l'etre /perce/...hoataronch...il se forme des ulceres dans son corps."
- (2) The state of the body:
- (a) The verb "atarihen", given by Potier (P181 #30) as meaning "etre chaud", when taken in combination with aata gives us such forms as "hoatatarihen", meaning "il a le corps chaud".
- (b) The verb ", annen" given by Potier (P301 #35) as meaning "etre foible, sans force, sans fermete...etre tendre, delicat, sensible", when taken in combination with , sata gives us ", aatannen", meaning "etre foible, d'une petite complesion...haatannen il est delicat de foible".
- (a) The verb ",atsi8a,en", given by Potier (P369 #6) as meaning "etre puant, etre de mauvaise odeur, sentir mal", when taken in combination with aata gives us forms like "hoatatsi8a,en", meaning (P370) "il sent mauvais...homme ou a/nim/al...puant".
- (3) The physical presence of the body:
  (a) The verb ",ar/, ara", given by Potier (P325) as meaning "q/uelque/.
  c/hose/ etre dedans...etre parmi...etre avec ...etre du nombre", when
  taken in combination with \_aata gives us forms like "te haatra",
  meaning "il n'est pas present, il n'est pas avec les autres."
  (b) The verb ",a,enre", given by Potier (P247 #94; as "agenrents")
  as meaning "q/uelque/. c/hose/ manquer, etre omis, except, exempte
  et mis hors de nombre, hors de rang des autres, hors de compte",
- et mis hors de nombre, hors de rang des autres, hors de compte", when taken in combination with ,aata gives us ",aata8enrente", meaning "q/uelque/ personne, n'etre point du nombre, n'etre point comprise, manquer".
- (4) Making a verb relate to a living/being:
  (a) The verb "atondi", given by Potier (P197) as meaning "paroitre a q/uelqu'un/.", when taken with ,aata gives us "atiatatondi", meaning "q/uelque/. person: ou autre chose vivante apparoitre a q/uelqu'un/."/
  (b) The verb "ontion", given by Potier as (P424 #56) meaning "abandoner, quitter, laisser, rejetter", when taken with ,aata gives us ",aatontion", meaning "uitter q/uelque/. person: ou q/uelque/a/nimal/...item mourir ason, 8aatonti il est mort (il nous a quitte).
  (c) The verb "ti-oreti", given by Potier (P430 #67) as meaning "examiner, considerer", when taken with ,aata gives us "kaatoreti", meaning "examiner q/uelque/. c/hose/que ce puisse etre...examiner, considerer q/uellue/. person/ne/: ou q/uelque/ a/nim/al".
- (5) Indication of 'total self' beyond just the physical body:

(a) The verb root + instrumental combination ",arak8i", given by Potier (P326) as meaning "placer, mettre dedans, parmi, etre parmi item ne se point soucier de q/uelqu'un/. ou de q/uelque/.c/hose/., n'en faire aucun cas", taken with ,aata gives us such forms as "onta,aatrak8i", meaning "donner part a q/uelqu'un/. dans ce que l'on fait, l'en faire participant", and "atiatrak8i", meaning "s'addonner a q/uelque/.c/hose/. (plutot au mal qu'au bien p)... etre addonner a q/uelque/.c/hose/...8kaot hotiatrak8i...il est addonne au mal".

(b) The verb "ichia,i", given by Potier (P394.#20) as meaning "achever de faire, finir, terminer, conclurre, arreter", when taken with ,aata gives us ",aatichia,i faire le corps, l'ame, et toute la substance de q/uelqu'un/."

(c) The verb ", a8an", given by Potier (P317) as meaning "avoir q/ uelque/. c/hose/ a soi", when taken with aata gives us ", aata8an", meaning "avoir a soi/q/uelque/. person/ne/: ou pour une raison d'affinite d'akliance; de parents; ou par une raison de dependance et subjection, avoir du monde des gens a soi, avoir des sujets, des

creatures".

(6) Character and emotions:

(a) The verb ", andore", given by Potier (P295 #16) as meaning "faire vite, aller vite, etre vite", when taken with aata gives us ", aatandore", meaning "etre diligent, prompt a se mettre en action, au travail".

(b) The verb ", angaron", given by Potier (Pj298-9 #27) as meaning, "stre rude, apre, dure au toucher...etre rude, facheux, mechant, reveche...etre remuant, fretillant, ne pouvoir se tenir dans une place, se fourrer, partout", when taken with, ,aata gives us ",aatangaron", meaning "(etre libertin ou une libertine p)...etre une coureur, n'avoir point d'arret ...une coureuse, debachee, prostituee."

(c) The verb root + instrumental combination "ontak81", given by Potier as meaning (P419) " etre de telle forme, sorte, facon, maniere,

Potier as meaning (P419) " etre de telle forme, sorte, facon, maniere, figure...etre de telle matiere...etre de telle qualite, condition... etre pour tel cause, fin, raison ...donner telle forme a q/uelque/.c/hose/, la composer, la former de telle maniere &, la faite par tel motif", when taken with aata gives us ", aatontak8i", which can be used in phrases like "oki haatontak8i il a l'air, la figure, le natural... de q/uelque/ personne extraord/inaire/: d'un ange ou d'un demon". (oki = ' one who possesses spiritual power!)

(d) The verb "8ten", given by Potier (P441 #82) as meaning," etre de telle maniere...sorte...facon...figure...genia...caractere...naturel humeur...etre dans une telle disposition...etat", when taken with , aata gives us ", aat8ten", meaning "etre de telle forme soit seterieure soit int/erieure/...naturel...humeur".

(e) The very root + causative-instrumental combination ", ar8tensti", given by Potier (P262) as meaning "rendre doux, souple, flexible, maniable, addoucir", when taken with asta gives us "flatter q/uelqu'un/l'amadouer...addoucir q/uelqu'un/. en colere, l'appaiser".

(f) The verb "ori"; given by Potier (P432) as meaning "souvoir, agiter, remuer, troubler"; when taken with <u>sata</u> (+ds\*) gives us ", astoiannon", meaning "agacer q/uelqu'un/...lui donner occasion de sa facher, l'algrir, lui causer le mouvement de colere".

(7) Use of sats to represent the embodiment of spiritual beings:

٥

#7-cont'd.
(a)(P244): "e,aats, enha n'on,8ennonk8at d'onn'eoatonti de k8aeron,
e,ehen. notre ame deviendra pure et nette quand elle quitters notre
corps."

This phrase can be analysed as follows:

e,aata,enha fu/fz-n/nr/vr/inc/pu\* it (the 'soul' realized as ,aata) will be cleansed

\_

article

on,83nnonk8at n-1p/nr/%s

our medicine (term used by the missionaries to signify the soul; see below)

di

article

onn1

when

eoatonti fu/fx-fz/nr/vr/di/pu it (the 'soul' realized as <u>,aata)</u>
will abandon it
(<u>-aron-</u>, the body)

de

article

k8aeron,e 12p-n/nr/e.1.ns our bodies

Our 'soul', realized as <u>saata</u>, will become cleansed, purified, when it leaves our body.

(b) The verbed, arahax81, given by Potier (P335) as meanings:
"tourner dun cote sur l'autre, tourner sens dessus dessous, renverser",
when taken with ata (+mv), gives us "atiatarehax81, meaning "se
tourner d'un cote sur l'autre vg etant couche...item: culbuter, tomber
en haut en bas, la tete la lere." In the following phrase we find this
combination as it relates to -ndi,onr-, the intellect-soul:
"otiatarahax8i a, endi, onra man esprit est renverse".

This phrase can be analysed as follows:

otiatar**a**hax8i n-fz/mv/nr/vr/st it (the intellect-soul realized
as ,aata)

a,endi,onra n-l/nr/ns my intellect soul (i.e.,my mind)

'My intellect-soul, realized as , sats, is knocked over."

(c) The verb root + causative combination ", ato, eti", given by Potier (P367) meaning "determiner q/uelque/.c/hose/, la specifier, designer, marquer én particulier..q/uelque/.c/hose/etre determines, specifiee, marque, designe pour q/uelque/. action, pour q/uelque/. travail", when taken with , asta gives us ", aatato, eti", meaning "(une personne dans un etat de consistance, etre un vrai honnete homme p)..etre une personne choisie, elue, et predestinee, une person sainte".

This noun + verb combination was often used by the missionaries to represent Christian spiritual beings, usually occurring with forms of the verb "aki" - 'to possess spiritual power'. Potier, for example (P177#2) used the two together in the phrase; "haon, 8asxaronnion hotiatato, eti hondaki, 8a diatennond desa hiakaratati din n'endi. nous appartenons en propres aux s/aint/s anges, celui qui to garde, et celui qui me garde sont tous 2 differens l'un de l'autre."

This phrase can be analysed as follows:

haon, 8asx8aronnion
mp-1p/vr/ds/st

we belong to them

hotiatato, eti n-mp/mr/vr/ca/st they are special/holy ,aata

hondaki n-mp/vr/st they have spiritual power

8a

other

0 iatennond
du/md-n/mv/vr/asp

they are two different entities

articule

esa

you

hiakaratati m-2/vr/st he takes care of you

et i to to te

and

 $n^{1}$ :

article

endi

'We belong to hold <u>,aata</u> possessing spiritual power; one takes care of you, and a different one takes care of me."

In the writing of Potier and Richer, the phrase "hoki daat\*\* hostato, eti" (P392 #17, and P629 respectively) was used to refer to the Holy Ghost.

#### Footnotes

1- While it is conceivable that, in the belief system of any given people, the ego-souls can take on a configuration similar to that of the life-souls -with a 'general ego-soul' located throughout the body, and an emotive-soul and/or intellect-soul existing as (a) body-part(s) or (a) specific soul (s), it seems to be an unlikely situation. A more likely situation would be that the ego-souls exist in a bi-partite system of emotive and intellect-soul or a tripartite system with an added intermediary (also specific with respect to body-part and assumed function). As we will see below, the former was true of the Huron, the latter of the Mohawk and probably other Iroquois nations.

2- For example, in Barbeau's "Huron-Wyandot Tranditional Narratives" (1960), one finds the following illustrations of Barbeaus use of aata:

173:40 "kwa?tatatih;? 173:50 "tahaka?atayairawa?

181:39 "gaka?atarackwi?

here her body was warm!!
his body (he) turned around
(to look)!!
thine body the habit is
(profession)!!

3- In Huron, as in other Iroquoian languages, pronominal prefixes have two 'roles' to be filled: the 'agent'; and the 'patient'. The agent role is quite like that of 'subject', and the patient role like that of 'object', except that the patient can be a beneficiary (i.e., one who benefits either positively or negatively from the action of a verb or who possesses an object specified by a noun -taken in combination with a verb or by itself). There are three forms that pronominal prefixes can take, depending on whether or not the roles are filled by a semantic party (i.e., I, you, he, she...): subjective; objective, and relative. The subjective and objective propominal forms occur when only one of the roles is fillled by a semantic party, with the other role filled by a neuter or zero marker. The relative has both roles filled by semantic parties. In the case of subjective/pronominal prefixed, only the agent role is filled by a semantic party. With objective pronominal prefixes it is the patient role which is so filled.

Generally speaking, when an unincorporated noun (i.e., one that is not combined with a verb) takes subjective prefixes, then one can say that the semantic party is 'realized as' or 'exists as' that which is specified by the noun. When an unincorporated noun takes objective prefixes (but not just the n-fz form) then one can usually say that the semantic party possesses that which is specified by the noun.

The noun asta takes subjective prefixes\* (as do a few other nouns relating to the body such as the words for hand, arm, and nose; see P68). Of particular significance to this study is the fact that asta also follows the subjective/objective tendencies of the verbs with which it is combined. I believe that it does this in pursuing the signification of realization as opposed to possession while being incorporated.

\*Such may not be the case for all Iroquoian languages, however. In Chaumonot's Onondage dictionary (originally circa 1655, 1970, p36) one finds that the noun cognate with <u>saata</u> is given with objective prefixes.

4- In the Huron language the noun root -eron- was realized in two forms: (a) as ', aeronta' when in combination with a verb; and (b) as ', aeron, 3' (with the external locative noun suffix -, e adding the meaning 'located at' to the noun root) when not in combination with a verb. The former can be found in combination with the verb ", ar , ara", given by Potier (P327) as meaning "peindre, representer, figurer, effigier...etre peint". The noun and verb together (with the dualic prefix) were given by Potier (P231) as "kaeronta", meaning "representer la fig/ure/. de q/uelque/, c/hose/. ou de q/uelque/. personne". The latter was given by Potier (P446) as meaning "corps-personne...substance...entite...pudenda utritsq: sexus". Significantly, it was used by Brebeuf with respect to the distinction made between 'corporal' ("Erroneehaan"; BRIT10:22) and 'spiritual' works of mercy.

Its purely physical nature was stressed in works written about other Iroquoian languages. Hewitt (1895, p115) stated that "oieron! ta?" (cognate with Huron 'aeronta') was the "general Iroquoian term for flesh". In his treatise on Mohawk, Abbe Jean Cuoq wrote (1966, p155) that: "OIERONTA...signifie seulement le corps humain, abstraction forte de la language."

tion faite de l'ame." (also see p40 47a).

### General Life-Soul

A general life-soul is a spiritual entity, exclusively associated with a particular individual, which is believed to be the main source of his life force. It is said to sustain his life. The presence of a general life-soul is manifested in the basic observable functions of living -i.e., breathing, heartbeat, and motion- yet it does not reside exclusively in any one of them.

In my attempt, to get a clear picture of the cognitive dialogue that took place between the missionaries and the Huron with respect to the general life-soul concept, I have found it useful to analyse the dynamics of that dialogue in terms of the following diagram. To avoid misunderstanding, the reader should think of this diagram as being a rudimentary abstraction, oversimplified to a degree, but reflecting fundamental differences in cultural emphasis.

Fig. 4: The Conceptual World of the General Life-Soul

	Missionary			
	TITSSIUMELY			
Physical	X Spiritual			
\$ 2.	X			٠٠,
food = life	X life = soul (	(one aspect	of the natur	re
	X	of the sou	11)	
	X			
	<u>X</u> +	Salar Salar		
	Huron			- · .
	nuron			
Physical	Spiritual -		/ / //	< .

Physical

food = lif

soul (a saparate being)

X = classificatory dividing line; = + = statement of parallel i.e., simili or metaphor/

when encountering the general life-soul of the Huron, would tend to:

(a) separate the spiritual aspects from the physical, reducing the tri partite equality of food, life and soul to two equations con-

nected by a statement of parallel; and (b) change the Huron general life-soul from and independent soul concept to a specific aspect of the soul concept.

In the analysis that follows, beginning with a brief look at the general life-soul as it appeared in the native cultures of the French missionary and the Huron, I will endeavour to illustrate that such was the case.

In literary works and dictionaries of seventeenth century

France, one finds that the concept of 'l'ame' was closely associated with the notion of life-force, with the manifestations of living.

Analysing the French of that period, Jean Dubois, Rene Lagane, and.

Alain Lerond (in their "Dictionnaire de la langue francaise Classique", 1960, p23) wrote that, among other things, 'l'ame' meant "Principe de vie". Gaston Cayrou (in his "Le Francaise-Classique: Lexique de la langue du Dix-Septieme Siecle, 1948, p29) tella us that it:

"...tient ces sens du latin anima, "souffle", d'ou "souffle vital", "principe vital", puis "etre vivant"."

To the missionary, this was considered to be just a single aspect of the character of one spiritual entity; for each individual was thought to have one soul, and one soul only. From Brebeuf's discussion of the soul concepts of the Huron in his 'Relation' of 1636-(JR10:141-3), it is clear that this notion was carried over into missionary perception of the spiritual world of the Indian. It is evident from the wording of his statements that Brebeuf felt that the Huron were giving different names to various features of a single entity, not that they were naming separate entities.

One of the names Brebeuf mentioned -"khiondhec8i"- was applied to the general life-soul of the Huron. Brebeuf presented it as the Huron appellation for the soul (JR10:141):

"In so far as it merely animates the body and gives it life, ...". The word can be translated as: 'we live by means of it; our life-sustainer, animating principle'.

Unfortunately, this is the only clear statement that I can find in the literature which directly tells us that 'khiondhec8i' (hereafter designated as 'onnhek8i' meaning: 'life-source, sustainer of life').

was a Huron soul concept. However, as we will see, a substantial amount of indirect evidence strongly suggests that onnhek8i was a general life-soul concept; a separate entity that was not merely an aspect of another spiritual being.

It is fairly commonplace in Iroquoian literature for someone to speak of there being two distinct kinds of souls in Iroquoian belief.

Hewitt, for example, tells us that (1895, pl08):

"According to the most common opinion among Troquoian sages, man is endowed with one sensitive soul which is the animating principle of the body, and with one or more reasonable or intelligent souls or psychic entities,...

The Iroquois carefully discriminated between the soul which animates the body, and which after death, it is claimed, resides in the skeleton, and that which is regarded as the reasonable and intelligent soul. When there is in any individual a superfluity of souls, they are those only which are endowed with reason and intelligence for the sensitive or animating soul is never duplicated."

In his 'Relation' of 1653, the Jesuit Father Francesco Gioseppe Bressani, spoke of the Huron's belief that each individual had two souls. He wrote that (JR39:19):

"In a dream,..., when one thinks of some distant thing, they believe that the soul went forth from the body, in order to become present in the thing dreamed of, -not the perceptive /translated from the Italian "sensitius", which can mean body, but the rational one, which in its operation does not depend on the body."

Onnhek8i was the 'sensitive'soul which was not duplicated, and which always remained with the body; the soul which animated the body. Food and Onnhek8i

## Food and Omnhek8i - cont'd

In Chaumonot (Ch.I.225) and Potier (P415) onnhek8i was given with what appears to be reference not to a spiritual entity, but to food 4 and drink; what we (as the missionaries) might wish to call the 'physical' sources of life. For the Huron, however, explicit reference to the physical sources of life could contain implicit reference to the spiritual sources. The concept of onnhek8i touched the very essence of the aboriginal Huron's corn-growing agriculture; a form of enterprise in which the elements of the spiritual and physical worlds were but threads interwoven into a taghtly meshed fabric of long-standing belief.

Corn was the staple of the Huron diet. In a very real way it was the main provider of life. Accordingly, a great deal of religious beliefs and rituals were centred around corn. It was the gift of the gods, and the province of ioskeha, the beneficent deity who made all things grow. A considerable amount of dialogue between humans and spirit beings was often required before one could be assured of a successful corn harvest.

More than that, in Iroquoian belief corn was conceptually embodied in the form of a spirit being. This was formally recognized at the turn of the mineteenth century in the Gai wiio or 'Good Message' of the Seneca prophet Handsome Lake. During the course of one of his visions, Handsome Lake was instructed that the spirits of corn, beans, and squash three female figures who were considered to be related spiritually as the plant were physically (i.e, as they grew together) - should be addressed as 'the Sisters', or "typheksh" (the Seneca cognate of the Huron word 'tionnhek8i' or "khiondhec8i"), meaning: "We use it for

living''', or "our sustenance" (Chafe, 1961c, ppl89 and 29 respectively).

They assisted man in the successful production of their namesake crops.

Additionally, it was believed that (ibid, p8):

"Their /the 'Sisters''/ function is to contribute to people's contentment and to strengthen people's breath, breath being thought of as a basic manifestation of life." 10

While the evidence relating specifically to the Huron does not definitely say whether corn (and her sister crops) could take on this sort of characterization, the fact that, in the traditions of the other Iroquoians (including the Cherokee) and most corn-growing peoples in the New World, corn was conceived of in terms of being a female spirit figure, leads one to believe that such was also the case 11 in Huron belief.

This leaves us, however, with a spirit being which is not exclusively identified with an individual, a figure which, according to the definition given on page two (also pl4 fn #4), is not a soul, but a spirit. How does this relate to the possession of a general life-soul?

To get an idea of what the relation might be, one must know something about the spiritual aspects of eating and other acts of corporal transferral (i.e., crude blood transfusion) in Huron belief. The Huron believed that by transferring parts of the body of an enemy or an animal intohneself, one might (in certain circumstances) obtain various attributes; primarily knowledge and courage. As we will see later, these two attributes were considered to be the domain of two body-soul concepts: -ndi,onr-, the intellect-soul; and eiachi-, the emotive-soul, respectively. Each of the attributes was an essence possessed by the appropriate soul concept. By eating a particular person or animal one might effect the transfer of spiritual essence from one of the souls of the victum to its counterpart in the reci-

pient. If, for example, one ate the heart (the seat or home of the emotive soul) of a fortured prisoner who had proven himself to be brave, the courage of the prisoner was transferred from his heart jto the heart of the one who had eaten him. ( see p. 63 fn.#12)

I believe that such was also the case with onnhek8i. By eating corn, the provider of life, the essence 'life' (called "onnha" by 13 the Huron) was transferred from the spiritual entity 'corn' to a similar spiritual being possessed by the one eating the corn.

# The Use of Onnhek8i by the Missionaries

In the belief system of the missionaries, the concept of bread held a comparable position to that of the Iroquoian concept of corn. While the two concepts may appear to be similar, in terms of the analysis in this paper, they contrast significantly. The differences between the two underscored fundamental cognitive gaps in the communication between missionaries and the Huron.

Although Jesus could be considered to be embodied in bread during specialsacred occasions, and despite the fact that it was written in the Bible that he was the 'bread of life', bread itself was not a spiritual entity. Its connection with the spiritual world was fundamentally periodic and metaphoric, not permanent and metonymic as was the case with the Iroquoian corn.

Onnhek8i was used by the missionaries to represent the concept 'bread', not only in its signification of 'physical sustenance', but in the traditional Christian metaphor of 'spiritual sustenance' as well. The notion that the two spheres of action were comparable but separate was clearly communicated. This can be seen in the following two examples.

The first example is taken from a Huron translation of Luke 4, line 4, recorded in the "Extraits de l'evangele". In this line, Jesus, who was fasting in the desert, responded to the Devil's suggestion that he turn stone into bread by saying that: "...It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God." Here the physical entity 'bread' and God's words are set as parallels in two different worlds.

The Huron translation for this line was recorded by Potier (P468) as: "...:ahenhaon d'ies8s stan ondaie 00 ara te honnhek8i de, andatara n'on8e, daat achi es<sup>c</sup>onnhek8i de di8 ha8enda...". It can be analysed as follows:

ahenhaon ao/m-n/vr/pu

he said

d1

article

ies8s

Jesus

stan

negative particle

ondaie

thate

θо

that, there

ara

only

te honnhek8i
ng/m-n/vr/ins/st

he does not live by means of it, it is not his life-sustainer

de

article

, andatara fz-n/nr/ns

bread

n f

article

on83

people

fz-n/vr/asp

article

aat

superlative

echi 👡

superlative

á≅<sup>C</sup>onnhek8i

he also lives by means of it,

re/m-n/vr/ins/st

it too is his life-sustainer

de

article

d18-

God (i.e., 'dieu')

ha8enda m-n/nr/ns his word, voice

'Jesus said that man is not only sustained by bread, but also to a great extent by the word (s) or voice of God.

What the writer was saying in effect was that man lives both through the physical food of bread and the spiritual food provided by the communications from God. As there was no suggestion that the bread possessed any spiritual quality, or that the communication was realized physically in the bread (or any other physical substance), one can readily say that the two spheres of life were kept separate in this translation. Onnhek8i formed the metaphor linking the two.

A more striking illustration of spiritual/physical separation can be found in Chaumonot's translation of the line from the Lord's Prayer: "Give us this day our daily bread". This request, which essentially involved asking for physical sustenance, is presented by Chaumonot it a way which suggests that the person involved is asking first for what he requires in the distinct sphere of spiritual life, and then, for what he requires physically.

The translation is as follows (Wilson, 1885, p101):

"Tabannont asken exentate ondaie d'ora8enstak8i
mayest thou give from time to time that which is needful

n on 8 en nonk8 at ta8 annont 19 ondi d'ate8 entate d'aionnhek8 i for our life give us also for the day that which makes

## to live

It can be analysed as follows:

tal,/8armont imp/fip-n/vr/imp give it to us

asken volitive particle .ex this, here entate it is day, a day fz-n/nr/vr/st ondaie that article ora8enstak8i it puts something in a state of goodness (t.e., 'grace') n-fz/vr/c-i/ins/st article our medicine (i.e., our on8/,/ennonk8at -n-lp/nr/ns 'soul'; see below) ta/,/8annont give it to us 10ondi also article - ate8enta\*te (\*t=.) every day tl/du/fz-n/nr/vr/st 16 article a/,/ionnhek81 we live by means of it, flp-n/w/ins/st our sustenance

'Give us this day that which puts our !soul! in a state of grace!; give us also our sustenance every day,: 15

Of special interest is the way in which the missionaries used onnhek8i with respect to what they believed was the soul (represented by the noun root -(e)nnonk8-). Here we see in full play the two hypotheses presented on page 45:

- (1) the sparation of the spiritual and physical aspects of onnhek8i with the reduction of the tripartite equality of food, life, and sould to two equations connected by statements of parallel; and
- (2) the change of onnhek8i from an independent soul concept to a specific aspect or aspect-name of the soul concept.

The first hypothesis is represented in some detail in the following quote taken from Potier (P602):

"taoten isen ichien ionnh8ten de skiatomhatieren d'oki haronhia, eronnon?"

tsoten.

what is the nature of it?

isen .

expletive (?)

ichien

expletive.

ionnh8ten

ps/fz-n/nr/vr/st

it is life of such a nature

de

àrticle.

skiatonnhatieren re/fzd-n/mv/nr/vr/st

they are two lives resembling one another

otte anocti

đ١

article

(h)oki n-fz(m)/vr/st (he) one who has spiritual

power

haronhia, eronnon m-n/nr/e.l.ns/pop-

he is a sky dweller

What is the nature of the life (possessed by humans) that resembles that of a sky-dweller with spiritual power (in Christian terms: 'an angel')!

"ondaie ichien de on, 8ennonk8st onnhek8i."

ondaie

tha t

ichien

expletive

de

article

on, 8ennonk8at

our medicine (i.e., our soul)

n-lp/nr/ns

it lives by means of it, its life sustainer

onnhek8i fz-n/vr/ins/st

IIt (the life) is that of the life-sustainer of our soul!

"tsoten sti niondale dionnhek8i?"

taoten

what is the nature of it

ati

then

```
article
ondaie
                                that
ď
                                article -
                                its life-sustainer
onnhek81
What, then, is the naute of its life-sustainer?
"stan , andiaha te, en ondaie ondiaha 8 en n'on, 8 ennonk8 at d'oraßen .
askannha keerhe te ea, endi, onrato, endi sen sti iotieren , aronhia, e
te hienteri sen d'hotelennondi aßeti de sten otierannon,
a 8entenhaon hoatichiach de son, 8atichia/,/i,..."
                                negative particle
stan
, andiaha
                                it is food
fz-n/nr/ns
te,en
                                it is not
ng/fz-n/vr/st
ondaie
                                that
ondisha8en
                                its food
n-f2/nr/yr/st
                                article
on, 8ennonk8et
                                our medicine (i.e., our bouls)
ora8en
                                it is in a state of
n-fz/vr/st
                                goodness ('grace')
askannha
                                it desires, wants
fz-n/vr/ha
                                something
i8erhe
                                it wishes
(pa)/z-n/vr/ha
                                volitive particle or prefix;
te
                                if only it were so
8a, endi, onrato, endi
                                I am sure of it
n-1/nr/vr/inc/st
                               volitive particle
sen
                                relative particle
iotieren.
                                it is done (in such a way)
pa/n-fz/vr/st
                                in the sky (i.e., in heaven)
, aronhia, e
fa-n/nr/e.1.ns
```

if only it were so hienteri he knew it, knew about it m-n/vr/st .sen volitive particle article hotelennondi he makes thingswell, skillfully . n-m/mv/nr/vr/st a8eti a11 fz-n/vr/ca/st article sten different sorts of things > otierannon many things are made n-fz/mv/vr/di/st a8entenhaon all during the day n-fz/nr/vr/di/st hoatichiach he makes !bodies! (,aata) n-m/nr/vr/ha article de son, 8atichia/,/i he made us (realized as m-lp/nr/vr/st ,aata) lit is not food; the food of our soul when it is in a state of grace is that which it desires when it wishes: 'If only I were sure of the way things are done in heaven (i.e., so that I may emulate that way of living); if only he who makes we people all day long, knew about it (i.e., of my wish (?) )! "i8erhe n'on, 8ennonk8at, onne sen te a, i8e, i d'ha8endio, onne sen te hannonsti/, / x'ondaie ionnhôten n'on, 8ennonkôat ionnhe." it wishes i8erhe article on, 8ennonk8at our medicine (!soul!) onne demonstrative particle

volitive particle

if only it were so

he and I are/were

together

sen

a,18e,8 fid-n/vr/st

đ٤ article 16 ha8endio he has a great voice, his word is m-n/nr/vr great (i.e., he is master) demonstrative particle onne volitive particle śen it only it were so he adopts/adopted me hannonhonsti. m-1/vr/c-i/st this ondaie that ionnh8ten it is life of such a nature article our medicine ('soul') on, 8ennonk8at

Our soul wishes: 'If only the master and I were together; if only he adopted me! This is the nature of the life that our soul lives.'

it lives so

The change of <u>onnhek8i</u> from an aboriginally independent soul, to a specific or aspect-name of <u>the</u> soul in missionary writing is more subtle than the separation into spiritual and physical aspects. For it seems at first glance in instances like the following that the Huron concept of general life-soul is what is being presented.

Richer, in trying to explain the Christian notion of the trinity, translated the latin phrase: "...-unica sunt quasi substantia, vna vivunt vita, unus sunt spiritus,..." (P629), with the Huron: "..., ondaie io ti st'esaatat, de skat hennonhe k8i, shotindi,onrat i,en,...". The latter phrase can be translated as follows:

onda ie

ionnhe

pa/fz-n/vr/ha

thet

io ti

it is like this (i.e., a

pa/n-fz/vr/st

simili

relative particle

es/<sup>C</sup>/aatat

he is one ,aata

re/m-n/nr/vr/aspf

article

re/fz-n/vr/asp

it is one

hennonhe Ck8i mp-n/vr/ins/st they live by means of it. their life-sustainer

shotindi.onrat re/n-mp/ur/vr/asp they have one intellectsgul, mind

'It is as if they are one ,aata, have one life-sustainer and one intellect-soul."

The true story, telling of onnhek8i's loss of independence is illustrated in examples like the following, where onnhek8i is but another name, an optional label, for the single soul of the Christians

Richer used onnhek8i in this way in his discussion of the different kinds of lives that were lived by plants, animals, and "on, 8e dind'a, oki" or "homines et spiritus" (i.e., people and those who have spiritual power). He translated the latin phrase-(P630): "alia est anima que vivit arbor", as: "8a ichien ionnk8ach8ten d'onnhek8i arontal'm Thistphrase can be analysed as.

different, other

ichien

follows:

expletive:

ionnonk8ach8ten pa/n-fz/nr/vr/st its medicine (1 soul!) is of such a nature

arficle

onnhek8 i

its life-sustainer

, aronta

fz-n/nr/ns

Different is the 'soul' that animates a tree.'

He continued his discussion by making reference to animals and people. In the reference to animals, onnhek81 was used by itself to signify; I the soul in its animating function!, but in the reference to people, the reader is given the options (signified by "/") of onnhek8i or -(e)nnonk8-.

In his statement concerning animals (P630), he translated the latin phrase "alia qua piscis" as "8a 19ondi d' onnhek8i ,aio". This can be analysed as follows:

88

different, other

iDondi

article

onnhek81

its life-sustainer

,aio

an animal, animals

fz-n/nr(?)/ns(?)

!Different also is the life-sustainer of an animal.!

In his statement regarding people, Richer translated the latin. phrase (ibid) Palia qua vivant /or "aliud vita proprium"/ homines et. spinitus." as "8a i9ondi ennond d'a, onnhek8i n'on, 8e din d'ascki / i0ondi onnonk8achennon.". This can be analysed as follows:

different

i0ondi

also

ennond

it is different

fz-n/vr/asp

a, onnhek8f their life-sustainer

nt article

on, 8e people

din , and

d

a oki they have spiritual power n-ind/vr/at

i O ondi also

onnonk8a chennon someone smedicine ('soul')
'n-fz/nr/vr/at sis different

Different also is the medicine ('soul') or life-sustainer of people and those who have spiritual power.

#### Footnotes

1-Cayrou, citing A. Furretiere's "Dictionaire universal" of 1690, gives as one of the meanings of 'ame' (1948,p9):
""Se prend souvent pour la vie... Cette nouvelle me rend l'ame, pour dire: me redonne la vie."" To illustrate this, he quotes La Fontaine's "Fables" of 1688 (ibid):

'"'Uanimal engourdi sent a peine le chaud Que fiame lui revient aveque\* la colere.""

He also gives 'animating principle' as a metaphorical extension of 'ame', citing Richelet's "Dictionnaire francais" of 1680 (1948,p30): ""Tout ce qui anime, tout ce qui fait agir...mouvoir quelque chose, La charite est l'ame des vertus"". As a literary example, he cites Pierre Corneille's "Pulcherie" (ibid):

""Ma passion pour vous, genereuse\* et solide,
A la vertue pour <u>ame</u>, et la raison pour guide.""

2-Hewitt gave this as (1902, p45): "kion<sup>c</sup>he<sup>c</sup>kwi (whereby we live)". It is not known what source he drew upon to obtain this form. Using Potier's orthography, this, and the word given by Brebeuf, would appear as 'tionnhek8i'.

3-Apart from the Brebeuf reference, the only clear statement that I have found which directly links onnhek8i or related words with an Iroquoian soul concept occurs in Michelson's Mohawk dictionary (1973, p115). He gives "atunhets" (derived from the Mohawk verb"-unhe-/-. unh-", cognate with the Huron verb 'onnhe', meaning 'to live') as meaning "life, soul".

4-(Ch.I.225) "vivre...onnhe k8i...voy. vie. vivres, vituailles; provisions de boucher,...".
(P415) "onnhek8i...vivre de q/uelque/. chose ou comme forme ou comme matiere: aliment, boisson & q/u/i servent a la vie."

5-Conrad Heidenreich, in his detailed account of the subsistence economy of the Huron (1971, chap.VI, pp158-218) estimated that 65% of the Huron diet was made up of corn (p163), while other cultivated vegetables, such as beans and squash, made up another 15%.

6-The origin of corn or earth was generally ascribed to one of three sources in Iroquoian belief. Different versions of the creattion myth tell us that: (a) corn came from the breasts of the mother of the twin deities after she was buried in the ground; (b) corn was created by the 'good' twin (loskeha by name in Huron myths); (c) corn was given to the mother of the twins by the supernatural figure 'Toad' (the 'grandmother' of the Huron).

Horatio Hale (1888, p182), was told by informants among the Anderdon Wyandot that when the first woman on earth fell from the sky:

on...she was pregnant with twins. When these came forth the evinced opposite dispositions, the one good, the other evil. Even before they were born the same characters were manifested. They

struggled together, and their mother heard them disputing. The one declared his willingness to be born in the usual manner, while the other malignantly refused, and, breaking through his mother's side, killed her. She was buried, and from her body sprang the various vegetable productions which the new earth required to fit it for the habitation of man. From the head grew the pumpkin-vine; from her breasts the maise; from her limbs the bean and the other useful esculents."

In 1837, H.R. Schoolcraft was given a slightly different version by Oriwahento, an Anderdon Wyandot. According to Oriwahento (Barbeau, 1915b, p299):

"It is said that Evil killed his mother at his birth. He did not enter the world the right way, but burst from the womb. They took the body of the mother and laid it upon a scaffold. From the droppings of her decay, where they fell on the ground, sprang up corn, tobacco, and such other vegetable productions as the Indians have. Hence we call corn, our mother."

The Wyandot historian, W.E. Connelley, who collected material from informants, living in Kansas and Oklahoma during the course of the latter half of the 19th century, informs the reader that (ibid, p307):

"Tseh!-stah /the 'good' twin/ made the corn plant. It grew without cultiviation, and a hundred ears were found upon a single stalk. Tah!-weh-skah!-reh /the 'bad' twin/ made it difficult to raise, and but a few ears were permitted to grow on one stalk."

In a text he recorded in May, 1912 at Wyandotte reserve in Oklahoma (told by Catherine Johnson, an informant who spoke Wyandot almost exclusively) Barbeau wrote that before the twins were born (ibid., p51):

"The Toad...gave to the woman /the mother of the twins/ grains of corn, beans, pumpkin seeds, and seeds of all the plants that are reaped."

7-Brebeuf, in his 'Relation! of 1636, wrote that (JR10:137):

"According to their /the Huron's/ story, it is Touskeha who gives them the wheat /cor/ they eat, it is he who makes it grow and brings it to maturity. If they see their fields verdant it the Spring, if they reap good and abudant harvests, and if their Cabins are crammed with ears of corn, they owe it to Touskeha. I do not know what God has in store for us this year, but to judge from the reports going round, we are threatened in earnest with a great scarcity. Touskeha, it is reported, has been seen quite dejected, and thin as a skeleton, with a poor ear

of corn in his hand!"

8-This dialogue did not seem to include ioskeha (see Sagard, 1968, p172), but mainly such meteorological figures as the Thunderers, who controlled the rain (JR10:43-5, and 195-7), and the Sky (JR23: 55).

9-At a later date (1815), a few months before his death, Handsome Lake had a final vision in which the spirit representation of corn appeared to him (Wallace, 1969, p318):

"The day was bright when I went into the planted field and alone I wandered in the planted field and it was the time of the second hoeing. Suddenly a damsel appeared and threw her arms about my neck and as she clasped me she spoke saying. "hen you leave this earth for the new world above, it is our wish to follow you." I looked for the damsel but saw only the long leaves of corn twining round my shoulders. And then I understood that it was the spirit of the corn who had spoken, whe the sustainer of life. So I replied, "O Spirit of the corn, follow not me but abide still upon the earth and be strong and be faithful to your purpose. Ever endure and do not fail the children of women. It is not time for you to follow for Gaiwiio is only in its beginning."

10-This relationship between corn or food and breath, between the general life-soul and a specific manifestation of life (which say or may not have been considered to be a specific life-soul) existed also for the Huron. This is illustrated in their use of the noun + verb combination of "onricha" (P455) "haleine" and ",a,aste" (P239) "etre dur, ferme, fort, roide, avoir de la resistance pour ne point ceder, plier, recevoir 1 impression l'action des principes, des causes, des objets que agissent sur nous, pour ou contre nous." This combination, "onricha,aste", was recorded by Potier (ibid) as meaning:

"avoir 1 haleine, la respiration forte et d'une longue duree... (Metap: etre patient a soufrir la faim sans s'abbatre haonrich<sup>r</sup>a, aste. il souffe aisement at long tems la faim."

11- See Frazer, 1959, pp484-6. The tendency in Huron belief to associate the origin of corn with a female figure lends support of this hypothesis (see fn#6).

12-Summarizing the information found in the Jesuit Relations, Elisabeth Tooker wrote that (1967, pp38-9):

"If.../a/ prisoner had been particularly brave before he died, the.../Huron/ would eat his heart, blood, and roasted flesh in order to be courageous also (JR:10:227; of. JR17:75). Sometimes a man made an incision in the upper part of his neck and let the blood of the tortured prisoner run into it: since the enemy's blood had mingled with his own, he would never be surprised by the enemy, no matter how secret the knowledge might be (JR10:227-229)."

13-This noun is perhaps most clearly depicted as anessence in the noun + verb combination "ti-onnhorizanion8an" (du/fz-n/vr/rm/vr/ds/opl/st) meaning (P421) "faire souffrir q/uelqu'un/., le tourmenter (quasi dicas) retirer sa vie des diverses parties du corps ou elle etoit rependue".

14-This is the noun used in the word recorded by Sagard as "andataroni" (possibly ', andatarondi'; 'one makes bread'). He stated that it referred to (1865, p136): "pain et toute autre sorte de biscuit" (except that which was termed "Coinkia" (ibid); possibly (P451) "onnonksenta pain bouilli") or (op.cit.,p147): "fouasse, ou galette".

15-The reference to "that which puts our soul in a state of grace" is not found in the two other Huron translations of the Lord's Prayer that I have seen. In the Ledesme text, the literal translation of 'our bread' is used (BRLT6:29; "nonendatara"). Potier recorded a version in which only 'daily sustenance' was expressed (P480).

16- John Steckley, "Brebeuf and the Early Christian Message" (1975, unpublished manuscript, pp316-8):

"When referring to Jesus in the Ledesme text, Brebeuf used the...two related terms of "Onaou(a)(e)ndio"...as "nostre Seigneur" and "Aouandio"...as "le chef" and "le Seigneur"...The two terms are of some interest in the...bistorical development of Huron cosmology.

Both words are constructed with a noun given by Potier (P452; a8enda) as meaning: "voix...ordre...commandement...langue...
idiome...present...parole d'un discours." and the verb "io", given
(P 96) as meaning: "etre beau...bon...grand." Potier (ibid) gives
the...noun + verb /combination/ as meaning: "principle maître".
The two words,..., can be translated as: 'our great voice or master'
and '.../one who/ is a great voice or master' respectively.

It is my hypothesis that traditionally this noun + verb combination was primarily (if not exclusively) used with reference to political leaders, and became, through the influence of the missionaries' emphasis on Jesus and God as 'the master', a term which would be primarily associated with a high god' concept...

One cannot tell for certain whether asendio had purely political connotations traditionally. Sagard's references to asendio in the entries made in his "Dictionaire de la Langve Hyronne", under the heading of "Maistre, estre le maistre", suggest that this may have been the case. // ace end of this quote/

Brebeuf's use of abendio points to his being, if not the original instigator of its 'spiritual' use by missionaries, at least a major early.../moving force in this direction/. In the Ledesme text, we see this not only in his...use of this noun + verb combination /by itself, but also with the causative-instrumental -st-/. This form was given by Potler (P396) as "abendiosti", meaning: "commander... choisir q. pour maitre...le faire maitre." In the Ledesme text this was used in two instances with reference to God: once in the Lord's Prayer.../viz thy kingdon come!/, and again in Brebeuf's translation of the phrase: "le Seigneur Vniuersel de toutes choses".../page 4/.

In the writings of Chaumonot and Potier, the noun + verb combination assendio (in the word hasendio) became ... /a commonly used term

of reference to God/. Although the intended reference was to the Christian god, the Huron began to use the term to refer to a composite god, one who was is some senses the traditional figure of the 'good twin', and in other senses the god of the missionaries. The extent to which the mixing took place can be seen in the fact that in the early twentieth century Marius Barbeau recorded a version of the Huron creation myth in which 'ha8endio' (as "ham. "di ju'?: his-voice-is-big, i.e., the almighty voice:"; Barbeau, 1915b, p51) was the 'good twin', with a term used by Potier and Chaumonot with reference to the devil - ondachonronnon! - (as "dediccurrung?: that-the-underground-is-a-dweller-of; i.e., the underground-dweller;"; (ibid) ) as the 'bad twin'."

"le suis le maistre du lac, il est a may.

- Ni auhoindiou gontara. /endi e8endio ontara/...
- N. Est le maistre de la riuiere, du chemin.
- N. Auhoindiou angyon. /N. (h)a8endio andi8 (?)/"

Involved with this problem is the question of whether or not the expression 'master of life', which appeared in the missionaries' invocation to God: "Di8 sa chie8endio st' a,ionnhe" - God, you who are master of our lives, our living'-, was a traditional one in the Huron language. Hultkrantz discussed this problem as it applied to the study of Indian peoples across North America. He wrote that (1953, pp414-5):

"/the title/...the Master of Life...has for the most part been given to the Creator of the Algonquin Indians (and...in the literature is most frequently found as the designation for the supreme god of the Lenape /Delaware/ Indians.../A/ suspicion presents itself...that...the designation 'Master of Life' is of Christian origin and has been adopted only secondarily by the natives themselves.

The actual truth of the matter would appear to be that the title in question has from time immemorial attached to the high divinities of a number of peoples, but that it has presumably been made by European travellers and other representatives of the Whites into a technical term for corresponding gods, in other tribes, independently of whether the figure behind the concept has been formed via Christian speculation or not. There is no lack of evidence that the title in some quarters is of primitive origin. Thus Brinton mentions that among the Indians of Michoacan the epithet of the chief goddess of their cult was, 'The Sustainer of Life'; the highest divinity of the Aztecs was Tonacatecutli, 'God of Our Life'; and in the Muskoghean tribes his name was 'The Master of Life.' The Northern Algonquin /i.e., Algonkian/ call their Supreme Being (Kitci Manitou) 'Master of Life', i.e., in their own words 'Thou who hast mastery over life.'"

While his evidence bears careful checking (i.e., 'Kitci Manitou' literally means 'great spirit', not: "'Thou who hast mastery over life'") the theory that the term might have been aboriginal to some Indian people and was applied by missionaries and other early travellers to the beliefs of peoples who had no such term is a plausible one.

The historical development of the 'Master of Life' concept is of importance to this study as it relates directly to unnhek8i, which also was a sustainer or 'master' of life. Further research along these lines is necessary before the nature of the history of onnhek8i can be precessly determined.

# -(e)nnonk8-

As we have just seen, the missionaries used the noun root -(e)nnonk8- to represent what they felt was the soul concept of the Huron. I believe that in so doing, they had misunderstood fts traditional meaning, and were acting to change this meaning by fitting -(e)nnonk8- into the mold of the Christian soul.

In the ethnographic and linguistic literature written about Iroquoian peoples other than the Huron, one finds that the cognate of the Huron noun root -(e)nnonk8- is always given as meaning medicine. This medicine is usually recorded as existing in plants or plant by-products that were considered to be medicinal. In Huron texts as well, one often encounters -(e)nnonk8- used with reference to some plant, herb or drug used to cure people.

In his article "The Iroquoian Concept of the Soul" (1895b, p113), Hewitt claimed that the word "on-non-kwa?!-tera" ('onnonk8achra' in Potier's orthography) meant 'medicine', and that it was historically derived from "on-non-kwa?t" ('onnonk8at' in Potier's orthography), which according to him meant 'soul'. He was mistaken on several counts.

To begin with, as will be discussed below, it appears to be to be more likely that the meaning 'medicie' antedated that of 'soul'. Secondly, the only distinction that should be made between the two forms of the noun root -(e)nnonk8- is a grammatical one. The latter form ('onnonk8at' occurs only when the noun root is not incorporated into a verb, the former ('onnonk8ach<sup>r</sup>a') occurs only when it is incorporated. In the Huron literature, each form was utilized to signify both 'soul' and 'medicine'.

Hewitt based his notion of the "historical linguistic develop-

was itself derived from a verb which (ibid): "...in archaic Huron and Onondage, /took the m-n form/ haqti-nonk, /meaning/ "he begs, craves it; supplicates for it,"...". He Hypothesized that the two noun forms were related to the verb in the following way (ibid):

"As a noun it signifies the thing that is the agent of the begging, craving, or desiring, as well as the object of the begging, craving, etc. The agent of craving was the soul, and the cause of the begging or craving was the thing desired; now, as the thing desired was sought only for the welfare and health of the body, for the curing of its ills, the soul from being regarded simply as the craver for things intended to cure finally came to be regarded as the curer as well...Thus, it is found that a verb denoting simply "To beg, crave, supplicate," has by a normal historical linguistic development come to mean first, the soul, and then, medicine or a curative agency, whether used from inherent virtures or from some occult power superinduced by the arts of sorcery."

There is absolutely no concrete evidence available to suggest that '-(e)nnonk8- can be traced back to this verb (given by Potier as ", andinnon" (P292), meaning: "desirer q/uelque/. c/hose/ passionnement, en avoir envie, la vouloir posseder...coiter."). Here, as elsewhere in the same article, Hewitt was relying on his fertile linguistic imagination to show relation between words which look alike and have a somewhat similar meaning. However, the andinnon desires, or ondinnonk as they were referred to in the Jesuit Relations, were the desires of a soul, and the fulfillment of these soul desires was one of the most popular methods of curing employed by the Huron. Thus Hewitt was at least partially correct in assuming that there was some kind of relation linking andinnon and (ê)nnonk8-. Further, as we will soon see, it was the curative or medicinal function of the desires of the soul which made -(e)nnonk8the soul.

The connection that the Huron made between the desires of the

best described by Bressani in his 'Relation' of 1653. While 'discussing the way in which the Huron conceptually dealt with the ideas of disease and curing, he mentionned that (JR39:17-9):

we usually have, the Hurons thought that our souls had other desires, in a manner natural, and hidden, born in the depths of the soul, not in the way of conscious knowledge, but through a certain migration of the soul into the object proportioned to itself...

The Hurons, then, persuaded themselves that the soul revealed ... /its/ desires by means of dreams, which are its own voice; and, if these dreams (they said) are fulfilled, it remains content: otherwise, it is vexed, and not only no longer seeks good and happiness throughout the body, but, revolting against it, causes it various infirmities, and often death. In a dream, then, when one thinks of some distant thing, they believed that the soul went forth from the body, in order to become present in the thing dreamed of, -not the perceptive soul, which (they said) never abandonned the body, but the rational one, which in its operation does not depend on the body. For this reason they diligently observed dreams, in order to know the desires of the soul, and they might not irritate it; and they often obeyed it as the cost of blood, -causing their very limbs to be cut off, with extreme pain, if the dream so commanded."8

The rational soul whose desires were manifested in dreams and visions was termed oki ('one who possesses spiritual power'). The desires of the oki were usually revealed in one of three different ways: (1) As was described above, where a soul projects itself into some object, which then becomes the object that the individual must obtain in order to be cured (see next chapter for explanation).

(2) By means of a curer or 'medicine-man', who could (by using his own souls: see next chapter) perceive the desires of someone else's oki. This particular situation was described by the Jesuit missionary Father Francois du Peron in a letter written in 1639 (JR15: 179):

"To cure a sick person, they /the Huron/ summon the sorcerer, who, without acquainting himself with the disease of the patient,

sings and shakes his tortoise shell; he gazes into the water and sometimes into the fire, to discover the nature of the disease. Having learned it, he says that the soul of the patient desires, for his recovery, to be given a present of such or such a thing,...and the whole village straightaway sets to work to carry out to the letter all the sorcerer may have ordered."

(3) By means of one's oki making a dream or vision appearance as some bird, animal, or 'non-animate' entity which would instruct the individual as to what objects or ceremonies were required in order to return him to good health.

With respect to the latter situation, Peron wrote that all the dances, feasts, and ceremonies of the Huron were taught to them by "Demons". These "Demons" would appear in dreams and visions (JR15:153-5):

"...-now in the form of a raven, or some other bird, now in the form of a serpent,...or some other animal, which speaks to them and reveals the secret of their good fortune, either in the recovery of their health when they fall sick, or in the successful issue of their business. And this secret is called 'Ondinoc' that is to say, 'a desire inspired by the Demon'. And, in fact, if you ask, from him who desires in this manner, what is the cause of the desire, he makes no answer except, "ondays inatone thatone ok8 haendaerandic," "the thing under the form of which my familiar Demon appeared to me, gave me this advice."

The Huron phrase given in this quote is a key one, It can be analysed as follows:

ondays (i.e., 'ondaie')

that (is what)

ihatone pa/m-n/vr/ha he says such a thing

(h)oki n-fz(m)/vr/st

one (he) who possesses spiritual power

haendaerandic m-1/vr/da/ha he imitates me

That is what my spiritual double says.

In Brebeuf's 'Relation' of 1636 (JR10:141), one finds a similar phrase used in a discussion of the soul condepts of the Huron, with the word "onennonc8at" replacing "oki haendaerandic". The new phrase, "ondayee inaton onennonc8at", was given as meaning: - ""That

is what my heart says to me, that is what my appetite desires.""

The statement that this was a frequently uttered expression was used to support his claim that "gomennonc8al" (i.e., 'onennonc8at') meant 'soul' (ibid): "...in so far as it bears affection to any object:...".

Just prior to that we were told that "Oki andaerandi" was the Huron term for 'soul': "...in so far as it is possessed of reason." Brebeuf translated this as meaning: "like a demon, counterfeiting a demon;". A more accurate translation would probably read something like. 'the spiritual being who imitates, or who imitates me!.

What we appear to have here is an incomplete representation of (see chapter 7)
oki as a Huron soul concept. In Huron belief oki assumed a freesoul role which combined features of an image-soul (in that it could at times resemble the individual who possessed it) and the power-soul (in that it had the power to cure its 'owner', or make him sick, depending on whether or not it received what it desired). Brebeuf here presented oki merely as a rational image-soul; "onennonc8at", or 'our medicine' received its power-soul features.

This marked the beginning of a new role for -(e)nnonk8-, at least in terms of the way it was interpreted and used by the missionaries. I believe that in traditional Huron usage "onennonc8at" (or 'on,8en-nonk8at') was a metaphorical name for oki, referring to the fact that oki had curative powers, just like any medicinal plant. One sees in this the equation of spirit power and medicine that frequently occurs in the thought of many Indian peoples. This equation was accurately represented by Egerton R. Young in his "Stories from Indian Wigwams and Northern Campfires" (1893, pp221-8). He wrote that (ibid; pp221-2):

"The word "medicine" among the Indians means much more than is

generally understood by it. To them it has a much deeper meaning than mere healing remedies or curative practices. While there are those who had devoted all their time and were called conjurers, or medicine-men, yet every body was supposed to have his good or bad medicine. When specially fortunate in hunting or warfare or in more quiet duties of life he was said to be under the influence of "good medicine". When misfortune overtook him in any of his affairs his "Bad medicine" was said to be the cause. A man specially fortunate in war, and one who had escaped the bullets. of his enemies, was under the influence of "good medicine.""

In Huron belief this kind of medicine! was an expression of oki power.

Encountering this sort of reference in phrases such as the one given above, Brebeuf may have simply deduced that it was the term for the soul. Of equal, and probably greater likelihood is the possibility that Brebeuf chose "onennonc8at" or -(e)nnonk8- as a preferable alternative to the logical chose of oki (or "oki haendaerandic"); turning a metaphorical reference into a euphemism.

A brief look at the history of missionary use of -(e)mnonk8and of their expression of the concept 'soul' up until that time
lends support to this theory. Prior to Brebeuf's 'Relation' of
1636, -(e)mnonk8- had been used exclusively by Sagard to refer to
medicine. It had not been used by Sagard or Brebeuf in previous
writings as representing 'soul' in those instances in which souls
had been mentioned. Instead one finds the verb -sken-, meaning
'to be a ghost or manifestation of the dead', used by both writers.
As we will see later, in his early writings (i.e., the Ledesme
text) Brebeuf extended the scope of reference of that verb beyond
that of traditional custom. This 'over-use' of -sken- was matched
by the 'under-use' of oki. As I will endeavour to point out in
the chapter on -sken- this partiy the to his ambivalent artitude
towards the use of oki, to his desire to find a 'safe' term of

reference (i.e., one that, unlike oki, did not have too much to do with native expressions of spiritual power) for 'soul' and other Christian concepts. His apparent discovery that his use of -sken-was inaccurate seems to have coincided with the initiation of -(e)nnonk8-, a word somewhat 'safer' than the 'demonic' oki, as the basic term of reference for the soul.

Another possible reason, other than metaphor, why <u>f(e)nnonk8</u>—
was encountered in phrases like "ondayee thaton onennonc8at" might have
been that reference was being made to a spiritual being which directed
the <u>oki</u> as to what it should desire; a being which was the spiritual
embodiment of medicine just as <u>onnhek8i</u> was the spiritual embodiment

10
of corn, squash and beans.

Medicine (represented by the noun root -(e)nnonk8-) has often been recorded as one of the spirit forces in the Iroquoian pantheon; created by the 'good' twin to combat 'Disease', the creation of the 11 bad' twin. Unfortunately, to the best of my knowledge, its relation to dreams and the soul has never been clearly established.

That the desires of the soul may have had their origin in a being beyond the personal oki was suggested by Hewitt (1895b, pl10) in his statement that:

"Whence the soul had this power of knowing and learning what was necessary, and thus conducive, to the health and happiness of the body, no very self consistent explanation was attempted by the common people; but among the ancients and the sage shamans of the Iroquoian community it was a general opinion that these desires were incited or superinduced by Tha-ron-hya-wa? '-kon, the Sky-god and fast friend of man /i.e., the 'good' twin/, to add to the welfare and happiness of the human race."

According to Hewitt is was not "Tha-ron-hya-wa?!-kon!"
who communicated directly with the personal oki, but an intermediary,
a "Dream-God" who passed on the 'good! twin's message (op.cit.,p111):

"The god A-i'ko"? was the messenger of Tha-ro"-hya-wa'-ko", and it is he who announces to the reasonable soul /i.e., the personal oki/ the commands of the master."

The Wyandot historian William E. Connelley, writing in the late nineteenth century, was of the opinion that the Wyandot, too, had a dream god who instructed the personal oki as to what their desires should be. He claimed that (1899, p118):

"Tah-reh nyoh-trah? !-squah...was the Wyandot God of Dreams."
The name signifies "The Revealer," or "He makes the Visions" or "He makes the Dream"...He was supposed to have something to do with the supernatural influences that acted upon this life, and he revealed the effects of these influences to the Wyandots in dreams. All visions and dreams came from him for he had control of the souls of the Wyandots while they slept, or were unconscious from injury or disease. The Hoo?!! keh! /i.e., hoki; here meaning 'sorcerer!/ could detach is soul from his body, and send it to Tah-reh! hyon-trah? !-squah for information at any time, and during its absence the Hooh?!!-keh! was in a trance-like condition. No god of the ancient Wyandots had more influence upon their

lives and social institutions than Tah-reh!-nyon-trah? -squah. 12

Unfortunately, there seems to be a lack of evidence to corroborate these hypotheses, and to supply information that might link these 'dream gods' to a spirit known as 'Medicine' or to identify them as 'Medicine'.

### Footnotes

1-The reason that the initial e- is put between brackets is that the noun root was changing from the relatively rare e- stem to the more common consonant stem conjugation. Forms appropriate to both conjugations were appearing at the same time. In Chaumonot's dictionary of 1690-2, for example, we find that the n-m pronominal prefix for consonant stem roots (ho-) was given as an alternative to the appropriate e- stem from (ha8e-; Ch.II.10). Evidence from Marius Barbeaus Wyandot texts (1960, p132)(see below) suggests that this process of change had not been completed by the early twentieth century. I thank Prof. Roy Wright for informing me of the existence of this process in other e- stem roots. The '18' signifies a 'w' after a consonant, a 'u' after a vowel.

2-(a) Mohawk: see Jameson, 1909, pl61 (circa 1635); Bruyas 1970, pp37 (see "Atiesen"), 38 (see "Atonon"), 73 (see "Onnerenha"), 74 (see "Gannhon@on") and 81 (see "Onnonck8at") (circa 1675); Bohvillain and Francis, 1971, pp27 and 92; and Michelson, 1973, p82.

(b) Onondaga: Chaumonot, 1970, pp69 (see 'Médecinne" and 'Medecine") and 94 (see "Simples")(circa 1655); and Hewitt, 1928, p680.

(c) <u>Seneca:</u> Hewitt, 1896, p236; Preston and Voegelin, 1949, pp31, 33, and 39; Chafe, 1961c, pp162, 164, 168 and 248.

(d) Cavuga: Foster, 1973, pp60, 61, 301, 303, 305, 309, 313, 364, 399, and 400.

3- Chafe recorded the following as part of the Seneca Thanksgiving ratual speeches (1961c, p19):

"And now this is what the Creator did...He decided, "There will be plants growing on the earth...Indeed, all of them will have names, as many plants as will be growing on the earth...At a certain time they will emerge from the earth and mature of their own accord...They will be available in abundance as medicines to the people moving about on the earth." That is what he intended...And it is true; we have been using them up to the present time...the medicines which the Creator made...He decides that it would be thus: the people would be obtaining them from the earth, where the medicines would be distributed."

4- (a) Chaumonot: Ch.I.117, 'Medecine, annonk8at. / Ennonk8at"; Ch.I.247, 'Medecine...Ennonk8at. ext cp...Ennonk8acha. in cp....ennonk8acha8asti, n'ond/aie/ te a, ctiaton, ota ck81. bonne medecine p/ou/r Medecine. Enr8ta a, ennonk8a chonnia@a"; Ch.II.107, "s'ecrasois la medecine evec la main. Ennonk8achandièhek a8en a8aton."; Ch.II.216, 'Medecine. Ennonck8at. ext c. in c. (Ennonk8acha..."

(b) Potier: P310, ", annoni8e...ennonk8at atatennonh8e0a medecine d'amour."; P307, ", annien...ennonk8at sennieha và cueillir q'uelque/herbe ou racine medicinale"; P386, ", echia, i...onne , ichiaxe d'ennon-k8at je vais charcher une medecine"; P454, "ennonk8at s. ext...ennon-k8acha in comp:...medecine".

(c) Barbeau 1960, 132:36-7, "de nock8a?t...the...medicine".

text. c(om)(p) and in. c(om)(p) signify: inot in composition with

a verb!, and 'in composition with a verb!, respectively.

5- See fn. #4; also Ch.II.10, 'Mon ame...a, ennonk8at...Les ames sont vuides. sen. depouillees de leurs corps. a, onnonk8acha, on. honnennon-k8acha, on."

6- See below with respect to -eiachi-

7- This appeared as "ondinoc" in Peron's letter of 1639 (JR15:155), as "ondinonc" in the smae letter (JR15:163) and in Lalemant's 'Relation' of 1639 (JR17:155, 163, 179, 191, 193 and 195) and as "ondinnonk" in Bressani's 'Relation' of 1653 (JR39:19, 21 and 23). The word can be translated as: 'one wishes for or desires something greatly' (n-fz/vr/ha).

8- A similar situation was described with respect to the Iroquois with the notions of 'good' and 'evil' added (Parker, 1913, p61):

"The soul may pass from a living body and enter any object or go to any place to acquire wisdom and returning reveal it to the person in dreams or visions. Should a person refuse persistently to heed these warning visions the soul is liable to desert him, leaving the person simply a creature without power to resist or understand the influence of the various spirits good or bad. Thinking that by some oversight or evil doing that he may lose his soul the Indian often offers sacrifices to his evil spirit. This is to satisfy his evil spirit with other things than wrong doings and thereby not offend his good spirit."

9-(a) In this "Dictionaire de la langue Hyronne" under the heading "Guerir, medicamenter":

"De quel mal guerist cette gerbe, medecine, drogue?

Totatetsense enguquate."

/taot atetsens ennonk8at - What does the medicine cure?/

"La medecine, cette herbe, ne guerist de rien, ne les guerira point. Danstan teuhagetsense enonquate."

/stan te 8atetsens ennonk8at - That medicine does not cure./

(b) Under the heading "Songer":

"Il a songe qu'il falloit une medecine ou quelque drogue pour

Athrasque, ou Aesthrasqua atetsen enonquate."

/ahatrask8a a8atetsent ennonk8at - He dreamt that this medicine would cure./

(b) Under the heading "Viande, mangeaille":

"Onguent, toutes chose medecinales.

Enonquate,"

/ennonk8at - medicine/

10-The taking of drugs and the performance of other methods of during may then have been conceived of as being similar to the eating of corn or a brave person's heart. In such a conceptual framework, the spiritual essence, which would probably be thought of as being a 'Curative power', would flow like life or courage from an external spirit being to a soul.

11-Hewitt's translation of an Onondaga version of the creation myth included the following words spoken by the 'good' twin (1928, p549):

"Now, the, I will be stow that whereby you shall continue to live, You will be in the habit of calling that thing medicine. And the reason that I do so is that now, indeed, there will travel about here over the earth what is called Disease, malign by nature, and faceless. That, then, indeed, has the power to cause the days of some of you, human beings, to end for you; also, it will thus break off my handiwork. Now, he has completed that, my brother is the one who has caused it to be. So, then, that is the reason that I deliver at the side of your persons, Medicine, that it may in some small way prove to be a preventive; some, also, it shall cause again to go about in peace, that other days will still become theirs."

12-The name for this 'god' seems to be derived from two separate words. The first word, '-tah-reh'-nyoh-' (i.e., '-tarenio-') might be made up of the noun root -ren- signifying 'spiritual power' (see Appendix #E), and the verb root -io-, meaning 'to be great'. The second word, '-trah?'- squah-! (i.e., '-traskwa-') appears to be related to the verb 'atraskwa', meaning roughly to dream' (in the spiritual sense of having visions that augur for the future.). The combination of the two words possible results in a name which relates great spiritual power to having dreams or visions.

Although the meaning of this name seems to be in accord with Connelley's ideas concerning this 'god' figure, one has good reason to doubt whether such a being existed traditionally. Connelley often dealt more in speculation than in clear historical reasoning. The fact that this 'god' was not mentioned elsewhere in the Huron/Wyandot literature leads one to suspect that such is the case in this instance.

It is my belief that the word atraskwa! is composed of the middle voice (my) marker -at- added to the noun + verb combination of the noun given by Potier (P452) as ", arach a", meaning "songe", and the verb ", a8an" (P315) meaning "prendre! (Which taken with the middle voice marker means (P319): "se retirer, stenfuir (quasi dicas) se prendre someme!). The literal meaning of this combination would be something like: 'to withdraw into dream, to take oneself to the world of dreams'. In early texts this verb appears only in two forms: with or without the causative (ca) suffix -t-. In later (i.e., 20th century) texts, it also occurs in the relatively rare word construction of noun + verb + verb with the verb -io-. The resultant meaning is usually translated as 'good Luck'.

Examples are the following:

(a) Sagard's dictionary:

(under the heading "Penser, Auoir dans la pensee")

"Ie pense que c'est cela que tu as songé, que tu auois songé.
Naetchoirhe sachasqua, /ondaie ichierhe (?) satrask8an\*/"

(under the heading "Songer")

"I'ay songé.
ouatchasqua haquiey. /a8atrask8a ----(2)/

Tu a songe.

sachasque. /satrask8an/

Il a songe qu'il luy falloit une medecine ou quelque drogue pour estre guery.

Athrosqua, ou Aesthrasqua atetsan enonquate. /ahatrask8a or a8atrask8a (%) ennonk8at/.

Qu'as-tu songe, qu'auois-tu songe?

Toutautein satrasqua. /90 taoten satrask8an/"

(b) Chaumonot's dictionaries:

Ch.I.184 "Rever...Atrask8ati", Ch.I.196 "Songe...jay songe en toy. a, onatrask8a! (see Ch.II.347)

(c) Potier's dictionary:

P202 #38 "atrasx8ati...songer, rever...a, onatrasx8at. je t'a8 songe, j'ai reve a toi", P386 "etsi...ondaie on, ionnhestihatie n'on, 8atrasx8ati nos songes nous prolongest la vie.", P420 "ont...stan atrasx8ati te arihontak8ik e, enk d'e8a, echiens0a, d'i8a8a te sarih8iosti tu ne ferois point de festin pour tes songes si tu avois tant soit peu de foi."

(d) Barbeau's published works:

(i) ("The Grants and the Old Witch", 1960) The young woman ... put her mother's (red) leggings into the water; and (just) as she reached (her own) home, her mother stepped into the water. The young woman then said, "I have dreamt that the lake is boiling." The lake boiled, and the old waman was burned to death in the boiling waters." (p9) "ayatra askwactic I have dreamt (p89:51; also see 205:4 & 38, 206:33, 207:111, and 1915h that while asleep she had had a dream. " (p35) "awatra?" skwac she dreams" (212:36; also see 156:13). (ii) ("The Old Bear and His Nephew", 1915b, p215) "The uki? /oki/" who sat at the tree-top and gave the young man the magical power 4 was Cyclone...4 "a hu no ct na tra 78 skwi ju ?""di: he (to) him-gave the luck-good, or the (dream ?)-good: /ahonnont n'atraskagond: he gave him that which became a good dream or had (originally) come into being as a good dream/ the interpreters translated it into "good luck."...and "magic power". (also see 1915b, pl07, 1960, 119.62, 122.19 & 41, 123.44, 124.25, 125.45, 126.11, 150.6,

157:57, 158:6, 210:34, 229:2, 283:65, and 284:31)

### Ego-Souls

According to Hultkrantz, ego-souls represent man's "ego-consciousness", or, more specifically, that which an individual consciously feels and thinks. He described two polarized 'ideal types' of ego-souls which often exist concurrently in the belief system of a people: the emotive-soul: and the intellect-soul. The former is primarily associated with a person's feelings and emotions; the latter, with his or her rationality and thought.

We have seen above that early observers recorded that there were two kinds of souls in Huron belief: a 'sensitive, animating' soul that was confined to the body; and a \*rational \* soul which could leave the body at certain speci-As I see it, these were not single entities unto themselves, but were composite concepts made up of two or more linked elements or beings. The first-names sold was comprised of the emotive-soul, eiachia, or theart! (P454, and Ch, 1.37, "Coeur"), the general body-soul , aata and the general life-soul onnhekdi; while the second was a combination of the intellect soul, and, onra, or amind, and the free-soul oki. While it is difficult to say with a great deal of certainty as to whether or not this linkage of a plurality of souls was ultimately, the product of missionary misunderstanding, what can be said is that there was a 'merging' of the 1 taked souls which would have proved to be somewhat baffling to the !Western! or !European! mind of the missionary.

One can get a fundamental understanding of the nature of this merging by first dividing the souls into function souls (all the souls except aata) and non-function-souls (aata), and then thinking of the function-souls in terms of the concepts of

Supplement

dominant; and 'subordinate'. At any given time, only two of these four soul concepts are truly dominant, while the other two can be considered as being subordinate. At all times, there is one element of each 'linked soul' in a dominant position, and one that is sub-ordinate.

When an individual is conscious, his 'ego-consciousness' is usually dominated by -ndi,onr- (the noun root of ,andi,onra); the intellect-soul. It is the 'rational soul' in charge. Oki, the free-soul, is somewhere in limbo. Likewise, the general life-soul is evident while eiachia, (the noun root of eiachia), the emotive-soul, is held in abeyance. During times of certain particularly strong emotions (to be described below), eiachi takes over the ego-consciousness, driving -ndi,onr- out of the body. During such times, the life-soul is operative but subordinate its significance is secondary; considerations basic to maintaining life become relatively unimportant. Oki appears then; the only 'rational' being then evident.

When the individual is unconscious, or in a state of altered perception the below for a more definitive statement of conditions), oki is dominant, acting basically in the interest of the general life-soul (i.e., providing information concerning obtaining medicine or I charms I for hunting). -Ndi, our then takes on the subservient or subordinate: role of the spiritual pilgrim, seeking information from oki, the master of spiritual knowledge and power. The emotive-soul is not then to be found.

It is my contention that the struggle between eiachi- and ndi, our- for a dominant position in, or control of the conscious

ests existing in Huron society between the forces and institutions of war and peace. Just as the Huron had different men appointed as chiefs of war and chiefs of peace (i.e., civil chiefs), and just as they distinguished between councils of war, and councils of peace, so, I believe, they had a soul of war and a soul of peace. Eiachiwas the former, and -ndi, onr- the latter.

The feelings primarily associated with eiachi- were bravery and 8 anger. These were the two fundamental characteristics of a good warrior: that he be fearless in battle, unflinching when captured; and that he be ruthless in his anger for revenge (the main cause of war and raiding) in the practice of killing, capturing, and torturing members of enemy tribes. As has been mentioned above, the Huron often ate the hearts of prisoners who, during torture, were considered to have proven their bravery, in order that they might partake of the courage of their victums.

Ond8a, etc ('one who bears the 'mat' of war'; possible a name 12 given for the cuirass or armour made of white rods plaited with cord), the being identified by the missionaries as the 'god of war' of the Huron, was probably related to eiachi- in some way. It was recorded as presenting itself to individuals in the form of anger 13 personified; its face a mask of rage. It appeared just before or during a battle or raid, signalling to the one who saw it whether or 14 not he would meet with victory or defeat. The word ond8ta, etc was sometimes used to express the antithesis of -ndi, onr-. Sagard (1968, p49), for example, wrote that "Audindaon", the great leader of the Bear tribe, had the fittle "garihoua anddonkrad" - an affair of the mind of intellect-soul! -, distinguishing him from "garihoua /on/douta-

gueta" - 'an affair of one who bears the mat of war!-, the title or term of reference for ordinary warriors. If this was intended to refer to how the bearer of the title was spiritually governed, then, taken with the preceding evidence, one might assume that ond8ta, etc could have been the name given to one manifestation of eiachi-; represented the personal oki in dialogue with an eiachi-dominated ego-consciousness; or was an oki who prompted the appearance of eiachi-.

-Ndi, onr- was usually associated with wisdom, the kind of 18 'good-hearted' nature that endured insult and injury, and the keep-19 ing of peace. These were the necessary attributes of the Huron stateman: both councils and chiefs of peace were referred to as being governed by -ndi, onr-. The Jesuit Father Francois Joseph 18 Mercier, in his 'Relation' of 1637 (JR13:59) gave 'endionra ondaon' - 'the place of the intellect-soul'- as the name for the longhouse 20 where the civil council met. In Potier's dictionary )P420), one finds the following sentence:

"ennonchien ond8ta, ete esk8arihontak; ,and1, onra 100-chien ta,8arihontak ne me faites pas chef de guerre, mais seulement chef de conseil."

This can be analysed as follows:

ennonchien

prohibitive

ond8ta, etc n-fz/nr/vr/pr one who bears the 'mat'

esk8arihontak fu/2p-1/nr/vr/ina/pu

you will put me in charge of such matters

fz-n/nr/ns

intellect-soul

i Oochien

expletive

ta,8arihontak imp/rip-n/nr/vr/ins/imp put me in charge of such matters

'Do not put me in charge of that which concerns one who bears the 'mat' of war (i.e., do not make me a war chief); put me in charge of that which concerns the intellect-soul (i.e., make me a civil or peace ghief).

While the roles that the ego-souls assumed during moments of consciousness -their definitional roles- are fairly straightforward, their precise function in the unconscious world is somewhat shrouded in mystery.

Although it is tempting to try to relate eiachi- to the unconscious wishing born of dreams and visions, to say, like Brebeuf (JR10:141; see the preceding chapter), that such wished reflected the desires of the !heart'; such is not the case. To succumb to such a temptation would involve the projection of certain affective connotations of 'heart', reflected in languages such as French and English, that did not belong in the traditional cognitive world of the Huron.

To their credit, the French missionaries seemed generally to have avoided the extension of their association of coeur! with the soul as the !seat of affection, desire, love! to its counterpart in the language of the Huron, tending to employ -ndi,onr
22
instead. Perhaps this was because the Huron would not readily accept such a turnabout in the connotations of Theart!; with an organ or hate becoming an organ of love.

There were, however, a few notable exceptions. The most striking example of this that I have found occurs in the text entitled "Pour Le Dim:/anché/ d'apres L'ascension histoire de gentilhomme q/u/i visitant la terre sainte, meurt d'amour de dieu sur le mont des olives", written by Father Philippe Pierson sometime between 1667 and 1688. In his translation of the prayer said by this "gentilhomme" just

before his death, Pierson wrote (P544):

"sennhaha sken d'a, eiachia (honnonk8at ihent) onde aesaator- : enha de sonh8a aat esannonh8e essatichias ,aronhia,e ichitron; ...

This can be analysed as follows:

sennha ha imp/2-fz/vr/da/imp

sken.

sken

a eiachia n-1/nr/ns.

honnonik8at n-m/nr/ns

ihent pa/m-n/vr/asp

onde

aesaatorenha opt/fld-2/nr/vr/inc/pu

sonh8a h-2/nr/ns

aat

esannonh8e fid-2/vr/asp

e saatichias fid-2/ur/yr/ha

, aronhia, e fz-n/nr/e.l.ns

ichitron pa/2-n/vr/ha command it (i.e., order it to do something)

volitive particle

article

my heart

His medicine (i.e., his fsoul')

he is speaking, talking about such a thing

that

we (my heart and I) should find you

you (and you alone)

superlative

we love you

we search for you

in the sky (i.e. in heaven

you live, abide. in such a place

\*Command my heart (he is speaking of his medicine or 'soul' /Pierson's note/), that we should find you, for we adore you and are searching for you in your home in the sky. ! ...

This association of elachi- with a thinking, feeling soul that can love, and can desire something, is continued in the rest of the text, as Pierson tells us what happened to the man who uttered the

prayer, and why is is significant (ibid): \

"onde i0ochien a<sup>c</sup>ra ahak8endondej, chi lahenhej, ,aronh1a,e ak8atiatak dihonnonk8ak ehen...

ohendenn ichien n'hondatenro, ehen: a0oteskenheaten; at'ahona ck8a t'ahoata8enk, onnen hatetsens ahonaatichiaxa, ahenderhon t'ahaatoret t'ahoata8enk de xa hentara, onnen ontare d'hatetsens onn'a0oatoren ahonack8a, 0la8eiachia, e ;ahiaton, i8atonk: ies8s sonh8a aa ;onnonh8e; ahiaton i0ondi de seiachia, e taoten ati ;ahiatonk de seiachia, e? taot i8atonk de ;ahiaton? i8atonk: sonh8a ies8s aat ;onnonh8e 8a taoten ati ;ahiatoncha8en. Stan innonh8a te ;ahiatoncha8asti: onek inde te ora8an de satontandichen; aonh8a d'oki ;arih8trach de ;ahiaton seiachia, on d'anniaten ichitron; i8atonk: ,Rih8annonh8e anniaten i0ochien d8a, i8atonk: X'onde innonh8e de x'i,entron aonh8a onde innonh8e, de te haatate d'ies8s. chi hentron d'i8atonk d'hohiatoncha8an: a8e;atsi8a, en n'endi innonh8e: Hatisk8ahens hatironhia, eronnon ti ;ahiatonch8ten, ondechonronnon /o/nde atihiatonchannonh8e n'onde.

ora8an sen satontandichen, ahatirih8annonh8eha hatironhia,eronnon d'ora8an echiatondichen; he8endio hetsinnonh8eha de hesk8aatichiaj ies8s hetsinnonh8eha de hesk8annonhonsti & ihatonk di8: asendi,on-rachiat a8eti asak8ichenniat hestonh8eha de di8: haonh8a ahiannonh8eha aeseiachia8as9a, ahieiachiannonh8eha d'ha8endio chi'esaatannonnen d'echiatonnhaten; haonh8a di8 te hieiachiak, te haatak sennonk8at, aronhia,e ehestonh8eha i9ondi daat esendi,onrachat...Amen?

For the sake of bravity, I will here present a free translation of this text in toto, rather than a tedious literal phrase by phrase by analysis:

This wish was granted at the moment of his death. For at that time his soul (i.e., his -(e)nnonk8- or medicine) when straight to heaven...

His friends came and were surprised at what they saw had happened to him. They then went searching for a doctor (i.e., he who cures!) hoping that he could discover what had happened to their friend now lying on the ground. The doctor came and cut him open, whereupon they saw written on his heart the words: 'Jesus, you along I adore!' Something is written on your heart too! What is the nature of it? What does it say? It (may) say: 'Jesus, you alone I adore!' What other kind of writing can one have? You (may) desire (to have) writing which is not good. Sometimes the devil (i.e., an oki) alone knows what is in your heart. Such a heart sometimes says 'I love this!, and, at other times 'It is this that I love'. 'Jesus is not present (in such a heart). He whose writing reads 'I love alcohol' is far from Jesus. IThe angels (i.e., those who live in the sky) hate such writing, while the demons (i.e., those who

live in the ground) love it.

If only you desired to have (the writing) that the angels love it would be good in you desired that! Love the master who created you! Love Jesus who adopted you into his family! God tells you to love him, with) all your thoughts; and all of your strength. He alone

loved you, (so) you should have a good heart. He would love (such a good heart) and (see to it that) you will be taken care of when your life ends. God alone will life up your heart, your sould (i.e., your medicine), and carry it up into the sky. He will love you and you will love him with all of your thoughts. Amen!

It is clear that Pierson intended that the heart be taken as being a conceptual entity that could be synonymous with souls and that, as such, it was something that could express love and desire.

Such a heart was the antithesis of the swar-souls of the Euron.

Over two hundred years later, the Troquoian ethnologist J.N.B. Hewitt made an equally erroneous projection of new meaning onto the term eiachi- (recorded as eri, eriasa?, or aweriasa?; Iroquoian cognates). He justified this with likely looking but spurious linguistic evidence. Following his lead, Hultkrantz, and idoubtless other writers as well, mistakenly concluded that eiachi- was a heart-soul which had desires, which wished for things. A brief treatment of this mistaken assumption is necessary in order to set the record straight.

In his discussion of the Iroquoian concept of soul (1895, p112)

Hewitt claimed that the term eiachi- (in the form of the cognates

mentioned above) was:

"...evidently a derivative from the verb <u>rari</u>, "he intends, thinks, desires." So that it may be seen at once that the heart or soul /as represented by <u>eiachi</u>—/ was regarded as the agent or seat of desires or longing for something..."

He carried this misleading analysis even further by asserting that (ibid., ppl22-3):

became the basis of such terms as kvon-to!-ri and wa-kat-er-von!ta-re!, "I know, know it," and "I know it, am aware of it, have
knowledge of it, am acquainted with it;" it would come to mean this
only after it became the basis of a noun denoting "heart, soul,"
for these verb-stems signify literally, "my heart or soul is upon or
present with it," hence "I know it;"

Although the verb in question ("eri" in Huron; see P382-5)

does relate to the wishing of the soul; and may, as -er, be the

verb root from which the word "kyon-te'ri" (", senteri" in Huron, see P225 and P364) is derived; it is not etymologically related to 26 the noun eiachia. The 'wishing-soul' was a being apart from the body, revealing itself in dreams and visions. Eiachi-, the emotive soul (of a living being; see below regarding its role after death), was bound to the body, and to the world of consciousness.

on the other had, -ndi, onr-, the intellect-soul, was not restricted to the body of the individual. It was free to travel.

A question arises, however, as to what it was the Huron believed was traveling: thought or mind-spirit; 'pensee' or 'esprit', essence or entity'. When the Huron expressed the notion that one was thinking, consciously or unconsciously, of some object or event they spoke in terms which implied that the thinker's 'mind' was somehow transported to or into it. This was usually expressed with the noun-verb combination 'endi, onraen'', meaning literally: 'one's mind puts itself, or one puts one's mind in such a place'; which was employed to communicate to the listener or listeners the idea that: 'one thinks of such a thing'.

When looking at this problem, one should keep in mind that the distinction between essence and entity was not as clear-out in Huron cognition as it was and is in 'European' thought. Thus, if one had inquired of various different Huron of the seventeenth or eighteenth centuries as to when it was that thought (the essence) traveled, and when the 'mind' (the entity), he would probably have received several answers, probably none of which would have proved satisfactory to the rigours of 'European' logic. There would have been no 'right answer' in those terms.

However, there were certain types of situations in which the

28

had separated itself from the body and was actually traveling. Such situations are roughly definable as being those times when it would appear to an observer that an individual was, for however long a span of time, unable to manifest the apparent functions of the intellect-soul with respect to his immediate, concretes, physical and social surroundings. Such a definition would encompass phenomena, like dreams, fainting spells, periods of delirium, visions and deep 29 thought. In other situations, the essence thought would be said to relate to specific objects and events, while the entity mind; remained with the individual.

As a spiritual traveler -ndi.onr-, acting in the capacity of a part-time free-soul (i.e., as a body-soul which in certain specific instances/acts like a free-soul; see pp27-8) encountered oki, the full-time free-soul (see p28).— It is difficult to arrive at a clear picture of what the relationship was that existed between those two beings when they coame into contact in the unconscious world. At times it seems that -ndi, onr- and oki were just two names given to the same being in different circumstances. Certainly the facts that they both were discribed as being 'rational', and the oki appeared appeared whenever -ndi.onr- abandoned its role as the soul which cominated the ego-consciousness of the individual, suggest that such was the case.

However, the two beings were quite different, and their relationship can be sketched out with a reasonable degree of accuracy.

-Ndi, onr- wandered about during dreams and visions, seeking signs or messages from an oki. While it was moving around, "it did its searching through a similar sort of projection of its thought essence as

occurred during times of consciousness. Sometimes it perceived objects which it somehow knew could bring a cure or 'good luck' to the momentarily abandoned individual. Such instances were described on page 69 (example #1), and were illustrated in the quote that preceded it. These were unspoken messages from the oki. In other instances (described on page 70, example #3, and illustrated in the quote which followed it) the oki gave explicit instructions to the indiconras to what it was that was required for 'good luck! or a cure. During those times when a curer or 'medicine man' was involved, what probably occurred was that his -ndi\_onr- (with the assistance of his oki) sought out signs from the patient's oki- (see page 70, example #2).

In their utilization of the noun root -ndi,onr-, the missionaries sometimes made reference to a part of their belief system which hear-ly paralleled the contact of the intellect-soul with the free-soul (i.e., the full-time free-soul) of the Huron. This was the interaction of the devil (or his henchmen, the demons) with the soul of an individual, in the process known an 'temptation' or subversion of the soul. In the course of describing such interaction, the missionaries spoke in terms of oki relating to -ndi,onr-. Two examples of this are the following:

- (1) When -ndi, onr- was used with the verb root + causative combination recorded by Potier (P398) as "isati", meaning: "heurter duelque/c/hose/, donner contre, la toucher, lui donner duelque/. atteinte...etre enfonce, avoir des enfoncements, des coin enfonces", we get statements like (Ch.I. 207) ",a; endi, onrisati, on, endi, onrisat oki. le damon m'a tente, a frappe mon exprit."
- (2) When -ndi,onr- was used with the verb root + oppositive 1 (op1) +dative (da) combination given by Potier (P439) as "8ta8andi",

meaning: "abbatre q/uelque/, c/hose/ a q/uelqu\*- un/., la lui arracher.
..la lui renverser de sa situation", we get statements like (R372):
"oki tsandi,onr8ta8a onta te chiehieraj e,enk t\*e e,enk chiehiecra Le
demon te renversera l'esprit si tu n'est- sur tes gardes." and (P489):
"oki n'ondechonronnon handi,onr8ta8an de j8das" - the devil corrupted
or knocked down the intellect-soul of Judas!.

The contact of -ndi, onr- with the Christian spirit world was not confined just to the devil and the demons. For example, when -ndi, onr-was combined with the verb "ontrah8i" (meaning (P426) "mettre dedans!"), the resulting literal meaning of 'to put inside one's mind or intell-ect-soul' was often used to express the idea that one was being 'inspired' by a 'good' Christian spirit figure such as Jesus or Mary.

For example:

## (1) Ch.II.188:

"Jesus, inspire not ce q/ue/. seroit bon q/ue/. je fisse.
Jes8s, ta,endi,onrontrak asken d'aionnianni s0a a,atier."

# (2) JR41:166, 170-1:

"Tes8s hond8en te a o annra d'eesaet, onde sk8andî onrantrah8i stan te sk8annonkona."

/Ies8s hond8en te a,o,annra d¹eesas, ondaie sk8endi,onrontrah8i stan te (,ae) sk8annonkon0a/

"La mere de lesus qui regarde les pauures, vous a pousse a ne les pas mepriser"

"The mother of Jesus, in her regard for the poor, has prompted you not to hold them in contempt."

/The mother of Jesus, looking at those who are poor, puts the thought in our minds: 'you will not hold them in contempt/ (see Appendix A)

It is important to recognize that the missionaries saw -ndi, onras something which could enter the spirit world. In their opinion it was a name for the soul, insofar as the soul interacted with spiritual beings and spiritual forces. Despite the fact that they were casting an unfavourable light on the spiritual contacts of -ndi, onr- with oki,



the missionaries did not deny that such contacts existed. They could not make such a denial categorically because they firmly believed that the soul of the individual could interact with spiritual beings, either good or bad. They were not 'demystifying' -ndi, onr-, rather, they were merely changing the meaning of the interpretations of spiritual contacts by changing the names of the characters with which -ndi, onr- interacted.

# Footnotes

1-This does not preclude the possibility that in the belief system of a people one, or even three ego-souls may exist (see p42 fm#1). The latter possibility seems to have been the case with the Mohawk (and perhaps other Iroquois peoples as well). The third term was erienta. It appears to be related etymologically to eiachia ('erisa' in Mohawk), yet it covers a range which includes significations which in Huron belonged solely to -ndi.onr-. Along with the Mohawk cognate of -ndi.onr-, it seems to be one of the primary terms of reference for soul in the Johawk language. This can be seen in the following quote from Lafitau (1974, originally 1724, p430):

"I am quite sure that an Iroquois and any other Indian would be quite embarrassed to specify the nature of his youl and to give a clear and precise definition of it. They give it spirituality, nevertheless, as much or more than we do. They do not satisfy themselves with regarding it as a substance capable of thought; but they identify it so much with thought that they have only the same terms to express both (concepts.).

These terms, among the Iroquois, are <u>Gannigonr-ha</u> and <u>Erienta</u>. Although they are used indifferently for expressing the operations of the soul, the first relates properly rather to the operations of the mind and its understanding, and the second serves to express those of the heart and will. These terms occur often and it is not permitted to use them incorrectly."

The following are noun + verb combinations in which (in the 17th century at least) erienta was used in Mohawk where -ndi,onr- was used in Huron:

- (a)(Bruyas, 1970 (orig. circa 1675), pll2) "Erient8annen ...grand esprit"; (P254) ", andi, onr8annen...avoir un grand...esprit".
- (b) (ibid) "Erientaksenon...etre fache"; (P210) ", andi, onrachiendi...se facher...".
- (c) (ibid) "Aterientajenton...penser, examiner"; (P220) "endi, onraenton ...penser, deliberer".
- (d) (ibid) "Erientoriannon...aller divertir, distraire quelquiun; (P432) ", andi, onrori se divertir, se distraire."
- 2- The notions of dominant and subordine in this case pertain to manifest function. The <u>sata</u> had no manifest function, was neither dominant nor recessive; it simply existed. A function-soul is one seen as performing a specific function ie, thinking.
- 3- This is perhaps most clearly pointed out in a comment written by the Jesuit Father Jean de Quens in his 'Relation' of 1656, concerning the Onondaga. In a statement that could have with equal accuracy been applied to the Huron, he commented that these people believed that (JR42: 51):
- "... sadness, anger, and all violent passions expel the rational soul from the body which, meanwhile, is animated only by the sensitive soul, which we have in common with animals."

4-This assumption is fundamentally based on my theory that eiachiwas the 'war soul'. During times when eiachi- was in a dominant position, thoughts of fighting and killing were paramount, and one's life was put in constant jeopardy.

5-It was often recorded that person who was enraged or angry was termed oki. Champlain, for example (C3:143), wrote that one who was "infuriated as if out of his mind and beside himself" was called "Oqui" (i.e., oki). Sagard gave "a raging devilish disposition" (S170) as one meaning for oki. Also see P167 #41 and Ch.1:82.

6-Tooker, 1967, pp 42-3:

"The "old men" in a village decided all matters within the village and their advice was tantamount to an order (JR10:15)...

Gertain of these men were chiefs. These were of two types: those concerned with affairs of state, with the affairs of both huron and foreigners, as, for example, feasts, dances, games, lacrosse matches, and funeral ceremonies, and those concerned with affairs of war (JR10: 229-231, 16: 229)."

7-Tooker, 1967, p43, fn#52: "In the 19th century, the Wyandot still, were reported as having tribal and war councils (Powell 1881:61,68)."

8-Eiachi- was used in combination with verbs to indicate the following attributes:

(a) Courage and cowardice:

(i) The noun etachi- appears in the word "ateta@a" ( see helow ) given by Potter (P185 #41) as meaning: "etre brave, couragew a da guerre; avoir du coeur" (see also Ch.I.42 "Courage" and Ch.I.92 "Hardi")

(ii) It occurs in composition with the verb ", a, ennien", presented by Potier (P245 #90) as meaning: "surpasser, surmonter, vaincre, avoir l'avantage en quelque/. c/hose/.!, giving us "kSeiakennion" or "kS-ateiakennion", meaning (ibid): "disputer a qui aura le plus de courage, s'entre defier a qui aura le plus de coeur...vaincre q/uelqui un/. en courage."

(iii) It occurs in composition with the verb given by Potier (P164 #17) as "akaen", meaning "etre lent", giving us "elakaen", meaning: "etre lache, poltron, timide, sans coeur". (see also Ch.I.37 "Coeur", and Ch.I.106 "Lache").

(b) Anger:

It occurs in composition with the verb root + inchoative (inc) combination ", achendi", presented by Potier (P210) as meaning: "devenir mauvais, se gater, se corrompre, contracter q/uelque/. manvais qualite, entre en q/uelque/ mauvais disposition', giving us "eiachiendi", meaning (ibid): \"se facher, se mettre en colere" (see also Ch. T.37 "Colere", p73 "Fache" and p117 "Mechant")

Hewitt claimed that in this word, elachi- occurred in combination with the verb root -(a)t-- to be inside! (see P179-80, and P357, "at" and ",at" respectively). He stated that in the Iroquois word

"wak-er'-yat" it literally meant (1895, pl13): "a heart is in me", meaning figuratively "I am brave, courageous". Such is not the case, the mun'+ verb combination would have been something like 'eia (chia) to not 'eiat(h)a'.

Of curious note is the fact that in one form in which this combination occurred, it entered into the extremely rare noun + verb + verb combination: (P185); "k8-ateia@a-,ennion...disputer a qui aura le plus de courage, se donner le defi en matiere de bravour".

9-Wallace wrote (1969, p30) that traditionally the ideal Seneca man was: "a stern and ruthless warrier in avenging any injury done to those under his care." Further, one who was pursuing the career pattern of the war chief had to be a (ibid, p31): "stern and ruthless warrior (always fighting, at least according to the theory, to avenge the death or insult of a blood relative or publicly avowed friend)...". Such also could be said of his counterpart in Nuron society.

10-See JR10:227, and JR17:74.

11-This word is made up of the noun recorded by Potier as (P450)
", and8ta" or "ond8ta", given as meaning: "jonc..apakoi-natte"
and "natte de guerre" respectively, and the verb presented by
Potier as ",a,ecte", meaning (P259): "porter quelque/.c/hose/.".

Taken together (as "ond8ta,ete") they were given by Potier as meaning
(P251): "porter la natte d guerre (avec tous les manitous /i.e.,
oki spirits in their manifestations as 'charms'/ enveloppes dedans)".

12-The name that Sagard gave for this 'armour' was (S154) "Aquientor". This was in actual fact a word which described the one who was wearing the armour. It was constructed with the noun given by Potier as ", aenta", meaning (P446) "baton-perche...pieu" and the word "ori", given as

meaning (P431) "etre couvert de q'uelque/. c/hose/bonne ou mauvaise.
..couvrir q'uelque/ c/hose/fou q'uelque/ person/ne:". Taken together
(with the middle voice marker), they are recorded as "atientori", meaning
(ibid) "s'armer ou etre arme...quasi dicas se couvrir ou etre couvert
de bois". As this word does not give a specific name to the apparel
itself, it is conceivable that the name for the armour itself was
", and8ta", while one wearing it could be termed either "ond8ta, ete" or
"atientori".

13-In his 'Relation' or 1642, the Jesuit Father Hierosme Lalement wrote that (JR23: 153):

"Ondoutsehte, whom they /the Rock tribe of the Huron/ recognize as the God of war, often appears to them, -but never without inspiring fright, for he is terrible. Sometimes he assumes the countenance of a man mad with rage; again, that of a woman whose features are only those of fury."

14-In his 'Relation' of 1636, Brebeuf wrote of a Huron god of war who appeared as a dwarf. He stated that (JR10:183):

war. He caresses some; and that is a sign, they say, that they will return victorious; others he strikes upon the forehead, and these? can truly say that they will not go to war without losing their lives.

Writing in 1648, the Jesuit Father Paul Regueneau stated that the Huron believed that ondota, etc ("ondoutaete") decided who would win a battle (JR33:225).

15-Of note here is that this particular phrase, unlike most of the entries in Sagard's dictionary, was written in a dialect different from that of the Bear tribe (the group which Sagard had lived with). The dialect occurring in this phrase could either be that of the Rock tribe -the group with whom trade relations had first been extablished, or that of the Neutral, a people living near the Huron who spoke a similar language and who had been visited for a while by Le Caron, a probable contributor to Sagard's dictionary. If we accept the statement that ond8ta, etc was the god of war of the Rock tribe, then it is likely that this phrase was written in the Rock dialect.

\*This is indicated by the -gu- in the word "(on doutagueta", and possibly by the -g- in the word "garihoua". (See Appendix B)

16-We find in some early statements in Buron and Iroquois manuscripts that oki (and its Iroquois counterparts) was related to fighting ability and war. For example, Potier wrote (Pl67 #41) that the phrase "saki e, enk" could be translated as "tu es un hom/me/: de coeur, un heros." In his early Mohawk dictionary Bruyas wrote (1970, orig. circa 1675, p36):

"Atkon, demon,...Il se dit aussi d'un homme hardy, &c ...Hondatkon / hondaki 'in Huron/ nahontrio ganniegeromon, les Agniers sont des demons en guerre."

17-This is epitomized in the concept of ", andi, onr8annen", (P254)
"avoir un grand (un gros) esprit"; a noun + verb combination made
up of -ndi, onr- and the verb given by Potier as ", a, 8annen", meaning
(op.cit): "etre le plus grand en age, L'aine, le plus age, le plus
vieus...etre deja grand, avoir de l'age...etre grand ou gros de corps,
de stature, examples of this combination are:

(a) Brebeuf, comparing Jesus to God, said that the former was (BRLT5: 9-10): "chis tehindionrrousne", meaning "aussi sage" as the latter.

(b) Ch.1.152 "Politique, Prudent, prevoyant. Hondi, onraannen".

(c) In "Jesus guerit un possede, aveugle, et Muet" (P485) we find Solomon described as being "daat hondi, onranne" (the who has a very great intellect-soul!).

(d) Barbeau (1960, pp91 and 9 respectively) gave The good sense (has) great" and "/he/ was realTy a most clever and shrewd fellow" as translations for "hundiyo ruwa n " (1960, 91:19).

18-This is epitomized in the combination of -ndi,onr- with the verb ", abasti" (which in composition means (P318 #92): "etre beau, bon"). This combination was used in phrases [1ke the following:

(a) P86 "anniaten 60 i8entra a, endi, onra8asti, 8a de a, endi, onrachen; il y a de certains jours entre autre q/u/e/ je suis de bonne humeur, il en a d'autre q/u/e/ je suis de mauvaise humeur".

(b) P104 "handiagon ti hondi, onra8asti il est agreable pour sa belle humeur".

(c) P106 "okendiati te hondi, onra8astil ason skat te otieren, d'aiotechentik chi'ahatriest: te 8atonk ti hatriestaskon il a extremement
l'esprit mal faiti avant qu'on ait rien fait capable de le choquer
il se depite (boude) il est pas croiable com/me/: il est facile a te
choquer".

The last phrase is significant in that by showing what a 'good intellect-soul' is not ("te hond, onragasti" - 'his intellect-soul is not good') it points out the nature of what it should be: i.e., immune to insult, not easily offended. This follows the often repeated Troquois maxim concerning the essential characteristics of a sachem or 'Pine Tree' (i.e., peace) chief, that he be a (Wallace, 1969, pp30-1):

"...patient and thoughtful man with a skin "seven thumbs thick" (to make him indifferent to spiteful gossip, barbed wit, and social pressures generally)..."

19-The association of peace-keeping with -ndi,onr- is perhaps best expressed in the noun + verb combination ", andi,onhienx8i", meaning (P224): "appaiser l'esprit de q/uelqu'un/., faire qu'%1 se calme, se pacifie", (Ch.I.29) "Calmer, tranquilizer", (Ch.I.52) "desarmer". The verb used here is ",aenx8i", given/by Potier (P22304 #41) as meaning:

"...faire un champ, travailler a le faire, a le preparer, a l'ensemencer...avoir un champ, l'avoir fait...in comp...etre uni applani par dessus, etre egal comme un terre labource a coutume de l'etre...hinc metaphorice signat, etre calme, sans mouvement, sans agitation dici solet de aquis agitates ventis conquiescunt /the quieting of water disturbed by wind/ de animo qi aliqu passione commotus ad rationis quietem revocatur /a Spirit (soul) disturbed by emotion returned to calm rationality/. se calmer, s'appaiser, devenir calme, paisable...etre calm, appaise, L'agitation etre passe...appaiser de q/uelque/., faire qu'il se calme, calmer, tranquilliser

Its association with the peace or civil councils was expressed in Brebeuf's 'Relation' of 1636, in which he describes such a council as being (JR10:263): "a council even and easy, like the level and reaped fields."!

The opposition of this 'peace making' to the war-like tendencies of eiachi- is clearly pointed out in the following translation of Matthew, chapter 5, verse 9 - "Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God." - recorded by Potier (P477) as: "aiontonnharen d'haa, ondi, onhienx8a de a, a8e iachendi: 8ade di8 esa, oenas8a."
This can be analysed as follows:

aiontonnharen
opt/ind-n/mv/vr/mm/vr/pu

they should rejoice

ď.

article

haa, ondi, onhienx8a mp-ind/nr/vr/ha they calm their minds, intellect-souls

de

article

a, 8eischendi n-ind/nr/vr/inc/st they are angered (have bad/ corrupted hearts)

8a de

as, because

d18

God (i.e., 'dieu')

esa, onenas0a fu/m-ind/vr/ci/pu he will adopt them as his children

The ones who calm the intellect-souls of those who are angered (i.e., over some issue that could lead to vengence war) should rejoice. for Gad will adopt them as his children.

20-Also see Brebeuf (JR10:262) "endionraondaone".

In contrast with this, the name for the place where the war council' met, was called (JR31:59): "otinontsiskiaj ondaon", meaning roughly: the place of cut-off heads!. While this probably contained at least partial reference to the trophies of war that were found there, it may also signify the soul that should govern that council, as the soul of reason and rationality should govern matters of peace-oriented politics or affairs of state. For it the war council (or rather the members of the war council) was metaphorically without heads!, it would be without intellect-souls (believed to be lodged within the head), and would thus be relying on emotive-souls or elachi. As that soul symbolized courage and vengeful anger, it would help generate the proper attitude! for preparing for war.

21-Jean Dubois, and Rene Lagane (1971, p26; with Alain Lerond, 1960, p23) gave as one 17th century meaning of "ame": "Coeur, siege des emotions, des sentiments...".

22-For example:

- (a) (P211 #14", achiatandeson") "a, ondi, onrachiatandesonk n'ondechonronnon a, on8e, i8erhe sierih8anderaj Le demon va de tout cote corrompant les coeurs des hom/mes/: dans la volonte de les faire peaher."
- (c) (Ch.II.320) "repens toi de t/ou/s' ton coeur de ton peche asendi, onrachiat sasandi, onrachiat sasandi,
- (d) (P366 #100)", ato, en. . sentir, s'appercevoir...connoitre ...son, 8andi, -

(e) (JR41:166, 170): "Ato en Ies8s hechiens skendium a toxa stan onek to re homrak" /, ato, en Ies8s hechiens skendi, onratoxa stan onek to, rihondiak/; "ouy, Mere de Iesus, tu vois mon coeur, & tu vois qu'il ne ment point quand il te dit,"; /It is true, Mother of Jesus, you know my mind, (and You know) I do not speck falsely/.

23-Another exception occurs in the translation of Matthew 5, verges, -"Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God." - recorded by Potier (P477) as: "aiontomharen d'a, a8eiachia8asti stènies Qa te aori d'a, a8eiachiont, 8ade ehonakense de di8". This can be analysed as follows:

aiontonnharen
opt/ind-n/mv/vr/nm/vr/pu

they should rejoice

a Rojanhineada

article

a, 8eiachia8asti n-ind/nr/va/st~ they have good hearts.

stenies0a 3

all kinds of things

te aori
ng/n-fz/vr/st

it is not spoiled, covered with something bad

41

article

a,a8eiachiont n-ind/nr/vr/ha they have a heart,

8ade

as, because

ehonakense fu/(mp)(fzp)-m/vr/pu they will look at him

de

article

418

God

Those who have good, pure hearts should rejoice, for they will see

24-Hultkrantz, op.cit. page 87.

25- Among other things, the verb "eri" was used to express the wish of an individual that something does or does not happen; i.e., (P382-3): "je desire qu'il ait pitie de nous...i, erhe aha, item" /I wish (for it) that he would have pity on me./.

26-If the verb root was 'eri', then it might conceivable by the verb from which a noun 'eiachia' may be derived. However, the verb root is -er-; the 'i' being the realization of the stative aspect (see Appendix D for terminology).

27-(P219 #37) ", sen...mettre q/uelque/. c/hose/. en q/uelque/. endroit, en q/uelque/ lieu, l'y placer...endi, onraen..deliberer, penser

a q/uelque/.c/hose/, y mettre, appliquer son esprit."

28-One can see this expressed in the following ways (a) (P312 #72) ", annout. ontarhendi ... entrer, se fourrer, sinsinuer de dans ... onne tsisandi, onrontarhiendi Liesprit tiest till revenu." /Behold, your mind has re-entered you/. (b)(P191 #94) "ationdicti...enlever q.c...enlever q. personne, q. animal et l'emmener segrettement..., andi, onrationdictil...elever 1'esprit de q/uelqu'un/; lui ravir l'esprit." (see P637 fn #14, and : Ch.I.7)

29-Phis was often expressed with the noun + yerb (P194 #6; "aton". se perdre") combination ", andi, onraction", meaning (P195) "iperdre L'esprit": i.e., (Ch.II.254): "il a perdu c/on/noissance, il e/st t/om/be." (see Barbeau, 1960, 158:33)

30-In the following example, Barbeau (1960, pp24 and 156) used the ", andi, onraen" combination:

"Now again, at night, the boy had another dream in which all that had happened was revealed to him.\* It became clear that (the snake) had grown up only because he had taken care of her, and he understood\*\* how he had been deceived. .. "

\*"ahu?diyoraştaha?

\*\*ahu?diyorae taha

his mind was satisfied about (understood) /156:15/" he became aware of /156:26/"

### The Souls of the Dead

As I mentioned earlier in my introduction (p2), the potential for conceptual conflict between the religious beliefs of European-Christian' and North American Indian societies (as they both existed at the time of early contact) can be found in the lack of class parallels in the life-span of their soul concepts; in the presence of divergent ideas concerning the fate of the soul or souls with the death of the individual.

On the one hand, the European Christian soul passed through two relatively distinct stages of 'life' and 'afterlife'. Except for a few biblical figures such as Jesus and Lazaras, the passage from one stage to another was considered to be irreversible. The soul began as the spiritual half of a spiritual/physical partnership of soul and body, and became, after death, the primary realization of the 'self'. For purposes of classification, one may represent the European-Christian soul as being a 'linear' concept, an entity whose existence in two worlds was connected logically by a straight line. This can be portrayed diagrammatically as follows:

Fig. #5 The Life-Span of the European-Christian Soul:

Soul 1Soul 2	
(animator, seat (supernatural	a *′ ,
of affections; entity in	
contact with heaven or hel	L1)
spirit world)	-

On the other hand, the life of some Indian souls could begin or end with death, and some, once the individual had died, could return to the world of the living in the form of another animate being (i.e., as a human, animal, plant, or any object considered to be 'animate'). The individual could move from one world to the next as one configuration of a plurality of souls replaced by another. The character of a single soul might then be more appropriately classified as 'situational' rather than linear, with greater emphasis put upon reflecting or explaining a situation in life or death than on connecting the two worlds as they apply to each soul concept. This can be portrayed diagrammatically as follows:

Fig: #6. The Life-Span of the Indian Souls

Life Death

 Soul 1a
 Soul 2b

 Soul 1b
 Soul 2d

 Soul 1c
 Soul 2e

 Soul 1d
 Soul 2f

(where # = life or death; letter = situation or particular aspect of spiritual 'self').

The contrast of 'linear' versus 'situational' is, of course, an over-simplified one. As we will see shortly, the soul concepts of both sides can in some way reflect each of the two elements. It would be more correct to say, that European-Christian and Indian souls reflected a compromise between 'linear' and 'situational' thought; the former tending more to the first kind of thinking, the latter to the second. The problem in inter-cultural communication lay in the differences in the relative degree to which each kind of thinking was evident in the conceptualization of souls.

In his discussion of the "life-cycle" of Indian souls, Hultkrantz described four conceptions or manifestations of "the deceased".

(1953, p472). These were: (1) the "spirit in the realm of the dead";

(2) the "thericomorphic being" (i.e., a soul which takes the form of

of an animal);

- (3) a being "reincarnated in a new individual"; and
- (4) the "grave ghost" or "wandering spook-ghost".

In Huron belief, all four manifestations were associated with the concept represented by the verb root -sken-, meaning: 'to be a manifestation of a person who has died' (see P350 #54, ",askend"). They can be grouped into three relatively distinct conceptual units: (1) the soul which travels to the land or 'village' of the dead (including numbers one and two in Hultkrantz's list); (2) the soul reincarpated in a new form (including numbers two and three in Hultkrantz's list); (3) souls in limbo (representing number four in Hultkrantz's list).

The first two conceptual units are best described in the following quote from Brebeuf's 'relation' of 1636 (JR.10:287):

"Returning from this feast /the feast of the dead/ with a Captain /Huron with a position of authority/ who isvery intelligent and who will some day be very influential in the affairs of the Country, I asked him why they called the bones of the dead Atisken /derived from -sken-/. He gave me the best explanation he could, and I gathered from his conversation that many think we have two souls, both of them being divisible and material, and yet both reasonable; the one separates itself from the body at death, and yet remains in the Cemetery until the feast of the Dead, -after which it either changes into a Turtledove, or according to the most common belief, it goes away at once to the village of souls. The other is, as it were, bound to the body, and informs, so to speak, the corpse; it remains in the ditch of the dead after the feast, and never leaves it, unless some one bears it again as a child. He pointed out to me, as a proof of this metempsychosis, the perfect resemblance some have to persons deceased. A fine Philosophy, indeed. Such as it is, it shows why they call the bones of the dead, Atisken, the souls!."

The -sken- who traveled to the realm of the dead, embarked on a journey which took him westward into the sky. He took with him the soul or spiritual essence of the fine clothing, tools, and weapons

presented to him at the feast of the dead. He followed a wide path which was often associated with such natural phenomena as the milky way or a rainbow. Sagard tells us that the former was called "atiskein(e) andahatey" (S172, and 1865, under the heading "Astres, Tournees, este Hyuer.") - '(h)atisken (h)ondahate! - they are 'ghosts', their path' - or "le chemin des ames". The proto-animal Deer, said by the Wyandot to have shown the other proto-animals the way into their new home in the sky by walking up the rainbow, was named noskennonton" - one who goes to where many 'ghosts' are; one who dwells in the realm of the 'ghosts' !- (see P352 #60). On the road to the realm of the dead, the -sken- passed the home of a spirit being named 'oscotarach' (JR10:145; see P336 #17) - one who opens or pierces the head of somebody !- who drew the brains out of the heads of the -sken-, and kept them there as the -sken- proceeded onward. Also encountered along the way (on what seems to have been the earthbound part or version of the journey) was a prominent rock, named "ekarendiniondi" (ibid; also see P397 #28; - where a rock juts out, stands out 1-) which was covered with the paint used on the faces of the dead; and a log bridge across; a river. The bridge was guarded by a large dog who jumped at the traveling -sken-, trying to make them fall into the river and drown (JR10:147). .

Once the traveler had arrived at the realm or 'village' of the dead he lived in a manner similar to that in which he had lived before his death; hunting, fishing, and growing corn. Much of his time was spent dancing with or for the health of <u>aata, entsik</u>, the mother or grandmother of the twin gods, and the mistress of the realm of the dead.

Brebeuf's statement that some -sken- became "turtle doves" (possibly passenger pigeons) probably indicates that it was believed that as birds, or using birds as vehicles, these -sken- traveled to the realm of the dead. The latter point was suggested in Lewis Henry Morgan's statement concerning the Iroquois that (1901, p168):

"A beautiful custom prevailed in ancient times, of capturing a bird, and freeing it over the grave on the evening of the burial, to bear away the spirit to its heavenly rest."

A -sken- could be reincarnated in one of three essentially different ways: (1) it could be the -sken- of a baby (one who had died in its first or second month of life) who had been buried along some frequently-used path, had entered the womb of a woman walking along that path; and was 'born again' as the child of that woman (JR10: 273); (2) it could be the -sken- of some person buried in the communal cemetery 'born again' in some child said to resemble that person (see quote above); and (3) it could be the -sken- of a recently deceased person (particularly of someone of great significance) which was formally transferred to someone then living who was considered to resemble him in qualities and general characteristics. This latter process of 'resuscitation' or 'resurrection' is described in the following two quotes (\$209-10; and JR10:27) respectively):

"The Attiouoindarons / the Neutral, a group closely related to the Huron/ enact Resurrections of the dead, chiefly of those who deserved well of their country by remarkable services, to the end that the memory of illustrious and valorous men may in some manner come to life again in the persons of others. So they call meetings with that object, and hold councils, at which they choose some one among them who possesses the same virtues and characteristics, if that is possible, as he whom they wish to resuscitate, or a least one whose manner of life is irreproachable among savages. When ready to proceed to the Resurrection, they all rise except the one to be resuscitated, on whom they bestow the name of the dead man, and all putting their hads far down pretend to lift him from the ground, meaning thereby that they draw out of the tomb that great man who was dead and restore him to life in the person of the other, who rises to his feet, and after great applause by the people receives the presents offered him by those taking part. They also congratulate him with several feasts and henceforth treat him as the dead man whom he represents." 🔀

"The Huron/...revive their names as often as they can. For this purpose they make presents to the Captains, to give to him who will be content to take the name of the deceased; and if he was held in consideration and esteem in the Country while alive, the one who resuscistes him, after a magnificent feast to the whole Country, that he makes himself known under this name, -makes a levy of the resolute young men and goes away on a war expedition, to perform some daring exploit that shall make it evident to the whole Country that he has inherited not only the name, but also the virues and courage of the deceased."

There appear to have been two different groups of 'souls in limbo'. The first group consisted of those traveling -sken- who, either because they were too old or too young, were not able to make the long arduous joyrney to the realm of the dead. They dwelt in villages near those of the living, grew corn in abandoned fields, and sometimes they (i.e., the -sken- of children) were heard closing doors and chasing after birds (JR10:145). These souls were considered to be harmless.

Such was not usually the case with the other group of souls in 8 limot; those who, through circumstances surrounding the nature of their death or burial, were considered to be unable to join the other dead and unable or too undesirable to join the living (i.e., through resuscitation). They were destined to live alone, or in villages of like-spirits. The -sken- of those who had died through vicesnice, either of nature (i.e., by freezing or drowning) or of man (i.e., murder or suicide), were not buried (or reburied) in the communal grave during the feast of the dead (JR39:31). These -sken-, and the -sken- of those who had been improperly buried (through neglect or by accident) were feared by both the living and the dead (i.e., the -sken- dwelling in the realm of the dead).

How did these three different -sken- manifestations relate to the souls of the living? What were the connections (if any) linking the souls of life with those of death? In the pages that follow, I will attempt to sketch out what these connections may have been.

There is a temptation to say that, as it could travel apart from the body, the 'soul in the realm of the dead' represented the 'rational' soul of -ndi,onr- or oki after death; and that the 'reincarnated soul' and the 'soul in limbo' represented the 'sensitive' and 'animating' souls linked together (or just the 'sensitive' soul).

The evidence tends to suggest that such was not the case.

Following Brebeuf's statement that the two kinds of -sken- that he was describing in the quote given above (i.e., the 'soul in the realm of the dead' and the 'reincarnated soul') were both "reasonable", one finds that the 'rational' souls of -ndi, onr- and oki seem to have the most apparent link with all kinds of -sken-.

We have seen above that the -ndi,onr- or intellect-soul of a living person was believed to travel during dreams and visions to places far away from the unconscious body. These journeys could lead it to the realm of the dead (see below - the !Orpheus! myth-). In this way it resembled the -sken- which separated itself from the bones of the dead and made its way to that same destination. They travels of the -ndi,onr- of the living and this -sken- differed, however, in two crucial respects: (1) the brains of the -sken- were taken out while the -ndi,onr- was left intact; and (2) the -sken-, once it was in the realm of the dead, did not return. When considered in the light of three basic premises, these differences point to what may have been the fate of the -ndi,onr- after death.

The premises are: (1) that the head or brains were considered to be the seat or dwelling place of the intellect-soul;

(2) that the intellect-soul was closely associated with 'memory'; and (3) that the Huron wanted to prevent the return of the -sken-(outside of resuscitation) to haunt the living.

In support of the first premise is: (a) the obvious 'demonstration effect' of the logical connection between a blow to the head and the loss of consciousness (i.e., the loss of -ndi,onr-); and (b) the cultural recognition of the relationship between and action performed on the head or brains and a reaction in the intellect-soul found in the dream-guessing feast known as 'onnonh8aroia(k)' -lone's head is agitated or moved violently' (see P432 #68). In this ceremony the agitation of the head (demonstrated by the participants, 'acting crazy') was related to their having significant dreams (i.e., their intellect-soul traveling).

Hultkrantz made a definite point of asserting that 'memory! was an integral part of the intellect-soul. As the repository of knowledge, -ndi,onr- was by definition the center for memory. This seems to have been expressed most clearly in the noun + verb + inchoative (inc) combination ", andi, onrhendi", signifying 'to forget', but meaning literally: 'one's intellect-soul falls' 11 (P371).

Like many, if not most, Indian peoples, the Huron desired great12
ly that the 'ghosts' of the dead not return to haunt the living.

Among other things, this was evident in the great care with which the bones of the dead were treated and the lavish gift-giving involved in the feast of the dead. Along with wanting to express their sense of loss over the death of a loved one, I feel that this was also intended to insure that the dead felt no slight or injury was committed

in burial which would warrant their haunting those responsible.

If one considers the differences between the living -ndi, onrand the -sken- traveling to the realm of the dead in the light of these premises, one is led to the conclusions that the removal of the brains of the -sken- could have resulted in the loss of the -ndi, onrand that this was considered as a loss in the -sken-is capacity to remember certain things. With the loss of a -ndi, onrand -sken- would have lost the memory of how it traveled between the worlds of the living and the dead. Thus, it could not return to haunt the living.

Support for this hypothesis comes from the way that it helps to explain two features of Iroquoian belief.

The first is the treatment of enemies that had been killed.

Whenever they could, Iroquoian peoples removed the heads of those 14
they had killed in battle, and of those they had tortured. I
believe that one reason for this behaviour (other than providing trophies or proof of daring exploits) was to reduce the possibility that the 'ghosts' or -sken- of these people would haunt them.

For it was the -sken- of their victums that the Huron (as other Iroquoians) feared most (JR39:20). They would do almost anything to prevent these -sken- from returning. If the victums had no heads, and therefore no -ndi, onr- or memory, they would not know how to return to 15
seek revenge.

My hypothesis also helps to explain one feature of the Orpheus 16
myth! that seems to have been added by Iroquoians. In this myth

(Huron version: JR10:149-53) a person travels to the realm of the dead in order to gring a loved one back to life by retrieving his or her soul. The traveler encounters a guardian of the dead who sets

down the conditions under which the loved one is to be brought back to life. Its soul is carried back in some small container. In Iroquoian versions of this myth, the traveler encounters 'oscotarach' (as the guardian of the dead), and receives from him the 'brains' of the loved one to carry in another vessel. This differs from most versions told by neighbouring Algonkian tribes, who tended to tell this story without this added feature. One good explanation for this difference comes from the fact that the Iroquoian tribes had an intellect-soul to Temove and put back into the head of the returning 'ghost', while the Algonkians had not.

The role of oki in the world of the -sken- seems to have been basically a two-fold one. It could either be the 'good', helpful oki operating as someone's guardian, the free-soul as it has been described in the two preceding chapters; or it could be a 'bad', destructive oki, wreaking revenge on the living, a being which was not the soul of any one living person, but an independent agent whose 'home base' was the -sken- of someone wronged in death or burial. This distinction linking good and personal oki against bad and independent ones was not absolute. There were oki who were both independent and helpful, and there were personal oki (i.e., those of dangerous 'sorcerers!) who were anti-social and destructive (see below).

My point here is that, in terms of the -sken- depicted above as the 'reincarnated soul,' and the 'grave ghost', there tended to be an association of good, personal oki with the former, and bad, independent oki with the latter.

In the discussion above conserving the 'reincarnated soul', we learned that a person who received the name of someone deceased (during the ceremony of resuscitation) also obtained a soul. In try-

ing to discover the nature of the relation of -sken- to the living souls, one must ask: (1) Which one of the souls of the living could this be?; and (2) How would this new soul fix into the configuration of souls of the living discussed above?

One may progress towards answering the first question by looking at the conditions the potential recipient must meet before he could receive the new soul. He must either have similar qualities to the deceased, or be considered "irreproachable". To my mind, this reflects a situation in which an individual is being judged worthy of receiving 'power'. The power involved was spiritual power. The qualities the individual had, and the ones he was to receive were both considered to be reflections of spiritual power. Like a potential recipient of political power, he was judged according to whether or not he had handled power in certain fields (i.e., possessed certain skills) and whether or not he was considered to be incorruptible by power.

In Huron thinkings, the concepts of personal qualities, spiritual power, and soul all met in the concept of oki. Anyone considered to be exceptional in any way was termed oki. It did not so much mean that the individual was an oki as it meant that he reflected in his actions the presence of a great deal of oki power and meant that his oki was very strong. For someone to receive oki power was not an unqualified good, for it someone received such power and misused it, he was considered to be very dangerous, and was feared.

Thus, if one was to receive the powerful oki of a great man, precautions had to be taken to insure that such power would not be misused.

The situation would be different if the individual were to receive other 'living souls', for shouldn't an ignorant manareceive

wisdon (i.e., a -ndi, onr-), a coward courage (i.e., an eiachi-), and a dying man a sustainer of life (i.e., an onnhek8i)?

Further evidence supporting the hypothesis that <a href="wki was the transferred soul can be obtained by considering thenature of the tresidence" of each soul. I believe that, for the Euron, every soul needed a residence. In the case of the body-souls, it was a particular part of the body, or the body as a whole. As the residence of these souls could not be duplicated in the physical world, it seems reasonable to assume that an individual could have but one of each kind of body-soul. Spiritual transfer from one being to another which involved body-souls, involved the passage between those beings of a physical substance: in the case of <a href="mailto:onnhek8i">onnhek8i</a> it was corn; <a href="eiachi">eiachi</a>, the heart; and <a href="mailto:-ndi,onr">ndi,onr</a>, the brains or the blood which flowed to the head, Such a transfer involved the transfer of a spiritual essence (i.e., life, courage, and memory or knowledge), not a spiritual entity.

The case was somewhat different when the free-soul oki was involved. It could switch residence quite easily as it was not (in life) fied to any particular physical substance. As such, the transfer of the spiritual entity from one being to another, and the possession of more than one such entity were both conceptually possible.

In order to answer the second question given above, one must, in turn, ask two other questions: (1) Could an oki be added if an individual already had one?; and (2) How did an individual receive his first (and only (?)) oki?

Hewitt, gathering his information from an unspecifed source, suggested that an individual could possess many trational souls (1895, plos):-

"According to the most common opinion among Troquoian sages, man is endowed with one sensitive soul which is the animating principle of the body, and with one or more resonable or intelligent souls or psychic/entities, some persons being reputed to have four or five of the latter class at one and the same period, while at other times the same persons may not have one of this class of souls.

they are those only which are endowed with reason and intelligence, for the sensitive or animating soul is never duplicated."

Unfortunately, the lack of corroborating and elaborating evidence leaves this question still unanswered.

The evidence which would provide an answer to the second question is likewise insufficient. While the information available tells us that the Huron undertook vision quests in order to obtain oki or spiritual guardians, it does not definitively say what the unimate source of the oki tended to be; whether it was originally an animal spirit, a clan totem, or the oki of someone who had lived before.

My belief is that in a great many and possibly most cases, oki came from the last-named source; that the oki concept of the Huron was quite similar to the 'name-soul' concept of the Eskimo, as that concept is described in the following quote (Fredriksen, 1964, p51):

"When a person dies, his name soul splits into two parts, one of which remains in the realm of the dead while the other is transferred to another person, for example a newborn baby, a boy or girl at puberty, or a Shaman at his initiation or during illness."

For the Huron, a vision quest resulted in a new name for the suc23
cessful participant. While this naming has not, to my knowledge,
been specifically identified with resuscitation or some less elaborate
ceremony for transferring the names of the dead to the living, it was
said that most names were so transferred; that few names were lost.

It is therefore reasonable to assume that the name received after a
vision quest was usually just such a traditional name and that it was

formally presented at a resuscitation or like ceremony.

Thus, both names and oki's (i.e., ondaki, n-fzp/vr/st) would be received as the result of the vision quest and resuscitation. I suggest that the reason for this is that each name was associated with a specific oki, that (as was the case with the Eskimo name-soul) the names and ondaki of the ancestors were linked units, perpetuated through the joint processes of vision quest and resuscitation. During a successful vision quest the Huron individual would encounter an oki which had been the oki of someone else now no longer living. Resuscitation would formalize the connection between that individual and the oki by bestowing upon him what was believed to be the appropriate ancestral name. This, I think, would be the ideal, the pattern to which the majority would conform or attempt to conform.

Thus, in answer to the question of how did the resuscitated oki fit into the configuration of the souls of the living. I would say that it probably was the full-time free-soul of the living that was described in preceding chapters.

As we have seen above, the 'grave-ghost' or 'windering-spook' tended to be a feared creature, a being which terrorized those who encountered it (but see fn/8). In Wyandot mythology one finds that the characterization of the improperly-buried -sken- as a grave-ghost was virtually identical to the figure of the independent, harmful oki This is seen in the interchangeable roles of the improperly-buried -sken- in the story of the "Beaver Giving Powers" (Barbeau, 1915b, pp113-5) and the 'monster' in the 'Monster Lizard and the Hunters" (ibid, pp142-6). It was explicitly stated in the story of "The Seers and the Man buried in the Woods" (ibid, pp152-3). In the story, a spectre haunting a hunting party is traced by a seer to a particular.

spot. When the seer directs several men to dig by a particular tree, the diggers found (ibid, p153(:

... a dead man who had been buried years ago in a cavity under the tree. His body, still fresh as on the very day of the burial, was lying there with the face turned upwards. His tomahawk, hunting knife and gun were there beside him, and scalps were still-hanging all around. The dead warrior was watching them, as they were digging around him, and although apparently without life and helpless, he kept rolling his eyes frightfully. Only the bravest among the men dared come near and carry his body out to the surface. They then burnt his remains, so that they might no longer cause harm to anybody. /When it was done/ the leading seer advised his companions to report the adventure to the head-chief of the village, who had authority to /dispose of such matters./. The chief, therefore, assembled the people together, spoke to them at length, and urged them no longer to buty their dead in the wilds when they were engaged in hunting for war/ expaditions. Whoever happened to die when out hunting, in fact, had to be buried. alone in the woods had become a /dangerous/ uki?" /additions by Barbeau/

This, as other kinds of -sken-, was not an oki itself, but a spiritual/physical entity which formed a base or 'residence' for an oki of someone who had died. Such a -sken residence was necessary for the oki to have continued contact with the world of the living. Without it, and without being reincarnated in a new, living individual, the oki of a dead person would be restricted to the world of the dead (not necessarily the 'realm' or 'village' of the dead in the sky to the west). One can see this in the practice of burning the bones of those thought to possess oki which were potentially danger
25 ous. Such a 'bad'oki rould not continue to plague the living if it had no -sken Base from which to operate.

The hypothesis suggested here, that oki must be based in a -sken(or alliving person) before it can have contact with the world of
of the living, can be extended to include oki which were thought to
exist in nature. The bones of important game animals were not thrown

to the dogs or put in a fire, but were treated with respect, often outsided as charms bringing 'luck' to the hunter (JR10:167; S186-7; C91-2). It was said that if one violated these taboos, one would never be able to successfully hunt that kind of animal again. For the ther members of that species would hear of the disrespectful treatment of the bones and not let themselves be caught or killed.

In the logic of the oki/sken relationship described above, it would be stated that by treating the bones in a respectful way, by not destroying them, the -sken- base would remain intact and the animal oki would thus keep in contact with living people, aiding them in the hunting of other members of the species (perhaps operation as secondary spiritual guardians). If the contact was not so maintained, if the -sken- base was disrespectfully destroyed, the oki/would seek revenge, contacting the oki of other animals (or the oki of a 'prote-snimal' in the realm of the dead) and telling them not to let them-

The hypothesis could also extend to those elements in nature said to be the residences of powerful oki that must be appeared by gifts (particularly tobacco) and sacrifices. These residences included such features as rivers, dangerous rocks, and, most significantly, the sky (see JR10:159-63). Special burial ceremonies were performed for those who had died by freezing or drowning. They were performed to appeare the oki-in-nature thought to be offended. The victums were buried in separate places, not in the communal cemetery. Their-sken-were said not to be in communication with other-sken-.

It is my belief that the oki of the elements in nature whose wrath was feared was really an abstractly unified representation of the many ondaki residing in the sken- that dwelt there (as opposed to

the realm of the dead), the -sken- of those who had died there and were not buried in the communal cemetery (ither deliberately -see above- or because their bones were lost there). The 'sky', the most abstract of all such oki, was probably a catchall place for locating conceptually the oki of these who had died by nature's hand by means not necessarily attributeble to area (i.e., freezing), becoming also extended to include other deaths due to 'nature'. As at least one part of the sky was the 'proper' realm of the dead, it is not unlikely that the sky was a term which came to symbolize the concern of the ancestors for the proper treatment of the recently deceased, and which was the spiritual entity (the collective oki of the collective -sken-)who could, when offended, cause hardship and death by forces of nature, and when pleased, could bring about ideal conditions for the growing of corn and the raiding of an enemy.

## Missionary Use of -Sken-

The missionaries, in their use and understanding of -sken-, moved from a stage of overextending its meaning so as to include virtually all the aspects of the European-Christian soul, to one of restricting its signification to that of a figure that seems to have been little more that a 'ghost'.

The first stage of -sken- use and interpretation lasted up to about 1636. During this time, Brebeuf was expressing his own 'linear' and monistic soul beliefs in terms of -sken-, even using it to refer to the souls of the living. This was partially due to his ignorance of the complete meaning of -sken- at that time, and partially to his ambiguous feelings concerning the use of oki -a term with which one 27 could touch the concept of God. but which was associated with Huron social and spiritual practices that were thought to be inspired by the

devil himself.

It seems that around the same time that he was learning about the true! nature of the meaning of -sken- (the second !stage! use and interpretation), Brebeuf was also 'discovering' that -(e)nnonk8- was a soul concept. As we have seen, the latter term soon became the favoured term of reference for the soul concept.

At about the same time, the use of oki was beginning to become more neatly defined. As the Huron's exposure to Christian concepts was increased, and as the distinction between God and Devil, angel and demon, and heaven and hell began to influence Huron spiritual thought, the ambiguous attitude towards oki (or rather the use of oki in representing Christian spiritual figures) was lost. The firm establishment of this distinction and the concomitant compartmentalization of oki (i.e., into 'good' and 'bad' oki) was antithetical to the primary beliefs surrounding -sken-. In traditional Huron'belief there was only one 'true' realm of the dead, and that was expressed in terms of -sken- (i.e., P352 ",askennonton.../fz-n/vr (-sken-) /ds/mo/st/...etre au pais des ames, y demeurer."). The notion of separation of -sken-, while existing in Huron belief (see above), took a back seat to the notion of unity; to the idea that families and friends would/be re-united after death. This was expressed as being the reason who most -sken- (i.e., bones) were buried or reburied in one communal grave (C162, S213-4).

When the Huron were first preached to, a major obstacle to conversion was the thought that in embracing Christianity, one would not be with one's unbaptized, unconverted loved ones after death. The cognitive battle waged between Christian division and Huron unity was fought long and hard, with many compromises along the way (for an

example of one line of logic used by the missionaries, see Appendix A: "Instructions d'un infidel moribond.") When and where the Christian notion began to become dominant, the concept of -sken- lost its place to -(e)nnonk8- and the neatly-divided oki in the representation of souls and other spirit beings. The concept of -sken- was rarely found in Potier's writings, and non-existent in the works of Barbeau. Even as an expression for bones, it seems to have lost its place to the non-spiritual concept "8nnea" (P450).

One can get a good idea of the nature of the changes that took place by looking at how, when using -sken-, Brebeuf presented certain significant Christian spiritual figures that I will be looking at are: (1) the Holy Ghost of the Trinity: (2) the saints: (3) the Guardian Angel; and (4) the souls of the living.,

The phrase used in the Ledesme text to refer to the Holy Ghost was "dat aot Esken" (BRLT 2:20, 27; 3:37; 4:14, 36, 42; and 5:38-9. It can be analysed as follows:

article

(a)at

superlative

aot

'holy' (internal evidence: possibly a word unique to the Bear dialect, or 'a8t' - 'it stands above or beyond!-)

**e**sken ind-n/vr/asp one who is a manifestation of one who has died, a 'ghost'

'Someone's very tholy' 'ghost'. '

In his 'Relation' of 1636 (JR10:68), Brebeuf gave "Esken d'oatatoecti" as "Esprit Sainct". This can be analysed as follows: esken one who is a 'ghost'

article .

(h)jatatoecti

he (realized as ,aata) is

n-m/nr/vr/ca/st

special, marked, 'holy'.

'He is someone's special/holy 'ghost'.'

In later writings, one finds the Holy Ghost expressed as "hoki daat hoatato, eti" (i.e., P392 and P629; see p41 above). This can

be analysed as follows: .

hoki

he has spiritual power

n-m/vr/st

daat

article + superlative

hoatsto, et1

he (realized as \_aata) is special/holy

The is a very special/holy one possessing spiritual power.

In one instance, Brebeuf used his expression for Holy Ghost in a way that was similar to traditional usage of the -sken-concept.

This occurred in the following Huron passage (BRLT3:37): "De hokiachiahichien stat ihongouas dat act Esken"; a translation of the line from the Apostle's Creed: "Qui a este conceu du Sainct Esprit." The former phrase can be analysed as follows:

de

article ('who')

hoki

he has spiritual power

(a)achiahichien ao/fz-n/nr/vr/pu à Child was created

stat

when (internal evidence; possible a word unique to the Bear dialect)

ihongouas
pa/n-m/nr/vr/ha

he has blood in his body (i.e., he is living)

dat

article + superlative

aot

holyi

Esken

one who is a ighost!

'He was cereated as a child with spiritual power at a time when someone's very holy 'ghost' had blood in his veins.' This appears to resemble the Huron notion of resuscitation, in which, as we have seen, a -sken-comes to life in another individual, is reincarnated in an <u>oki</u> transfer. As a reader of Sagard's works Brebeuf should have been familiar with this process. Drawing an analogy between it and the conception of Jesus would have been an effective device for teaching the Huron about that difficult Christian concept.

In later writing, while some elements of Huron belief are retained, the expression of this particular notion becomes more like the Christian model, and -sken- is not used. One finds this in the following passage written by Potier (P392 #17): "90 haon, e 90 a@entrontaha hoki daast (sic daat) hoatato, eti Marie, ask8a, on aherhon aiontennontrak", a translation of: "dans ce moment le S/ain/t. esprit se trouva present dans le sein de Marie, voulant qu'il s'y concut un enfant." It can be analysed as follows:

90

there

ha on, e

(with 00) at that time

.08

there

a Gentrontaha a o/du/m-n/vr/inc/pu

he became present in such a place, he materialized there

hoki

he has spiritual power

daat

article + superlative

hoatato, eti

he (as ,aata) is special/holy

Marie

Mary

,ask8a,on fz/n/nr/i.l.ns

in her womb

aherhon ap/m-n/vr/pu

he wished

aiontennontrak
opt/ind-n/mv/vr/cl/pu

one shalld enter into something, be conceived.

'At that moment, he who is a very special/holy one possessing spiritual power materialized in Mary's womb, wishing that someone would be conceived there.' 31

Brebeuf employed the word '(h)attisken' (BRLT6:42; 7:34, 40-1, 42, 45), sometimes modified by "aot" or "(h)attindeia" ('they are good') to refer to the saints. In later writing, the terms "holatato, eCti" (see P177 #1) - "they (masculine) are special/holy!- (ôr in the singular "hoatato, eti"; see P402 #1) or "haronhia, eronnon" - The is a sky-dweller!- (see P331 #9).

When discussing the saints, Brebeuf talked about their relics! The Catholic notion that (with respect to the saints at least) after death the self was separated into relics remaining on earth, and souls which went to heaven, Bore some resemblance to the Huron notion that -sken- could remain with the bones and travel to the realm of the dead. The resemblance ended, however, when Brebeuf spoke of the relics a sessing souls. In Huron belief -skencould not be lowned! by anyone, they were, like ,aata, a fundamental realization of the existence of the self. Grammatically this was reflected in the exclusive of subjective prefixes with the with the verb root -sken- (in the verb form 'asken'). Brebeuf, in being cognitively innovative by expressing possession of -sken-, was also being grammatically innovative by using objective prefixes with that verb. When he translated the notion that the relics: "doiuent vn iour estre reunies a leurs ames glorieuses.", he wrote the phrase (BRLT7:39-41): "arachem etattirandsen ottindelachaes Ottisken." This can be analyzed as follows:

ara

only (with tehen), the last time; i.e., at the end)

ehen fz-n/vr/ha/fp it used to be

etattirandeen fu/cl/mp-n/dnr/vr/pu they will join together at that time

(h)ottindeiachaes n-mp/vr/nm/vr/asp their good things

(h)ottisken n-mp/vr/asp their 'ghosts'

At the end they will join together with their 'ghosts'.

A similar kind of innovation took place in Brebeuf's presentation of the Guardian Angel. Here too, Brebeuf differed from traditional Huron usage both cognitively and grammatically. He utilized -sken-with reference to a figure which ideally should have been expressed with oki (i.e., the verb 'aki'). In so doing, he (in two out of three cases) used pronominal prefixes which were either inappropriate or innovative. The inappropriate reference occurred when he attempted to translate the sentence: "Quand yous priez vostre Ange Gardien, quelle Oraison dites yous?" with (BRIT7:26-7): "Tout ichihoncous st ichienditi de Chiesken?". This translation can be analyzed as follows:

tout interrogative

ichihoncoua pa/2/a/vr/ins/ha your speech, prayer (that which you say)

relative particle

ichienditi ... pa/2-n/vr/st

you ask something

of someone

article

chiesken 2-n/vr/asp you are a 'ghost'

'What is the prayer you use when you ask for something, you who are a 'ghost'?'.

Instead of saying that the Guardian Angel was -sken- (as was his intent), Brebeuf was faving the 'Master' (the one asking the question) address his 'Disciple' as being -sken-.

In the innovative reference, Brebeuf had the 'Disciple' address' his Guardian Angel as (BRLT7:28); Address are de iskiacarratas' - 32.

Imy holy 'ghost' who takes care of us!. As was the case with the Holy Ghost, an objective pronominal prefix was used (i.e., "ae-", n-1).

In later writing we find that the concept of the Guardian Angel was expressed by means of "haronhia, eronnon" - The is a sky-dweller or oki (see P199 #1, P242 #8; and P177 #2: respectively). In a prayer recorded by Chaumonot (Ch.II.-248), we find that the Guardian Angel was addressed with the phrase: "Saki saatato, eti daat skaka cratatihatie". This can be analysed as follows:

saki n-2/vr/st you who possess spiritual

power

11-27 11/30

you are special/holy

saatato, eti n-2/nr/vr/ca/st

article + superlative

skaka<sup>C</sup>ratatihatie

you go around taking care

2-1/vr/st/pgr/pr of me

You who are a special/holy one possessing spiritual power, and who are always going around taking care of me,...

In the expression of the 'angel' concept generally, we not only find haronhia, eronnon and oki used separately, but sometimes together as 'oki haronhia, eronnon' - 'he is a sky-dweller possessing spiritual 33 power'. This expression was to distinguish angels from demons (or the devil himself) referred to as 'oki onderhomonnon' - 'one with spiritual 44 ual power who dwells in the earth'. In missionary writing this distinction took the place of the Huron distinction between -sken-based oki which were 'good' and personal (i.e., the reincarnated soul) and those which were 'bad' and independent (i.e., the grave ghost). For the missionaries, both of these kinds of oki were considered to be 'bad' (i.e., demons) unless they could be seen as connected with God

or heaven,

In his references to souls in the Ledesme text, Brebeuf seems to have been extending -sken- to include the souls of the living. The only clear statement of this extension occurs when he refers to the spiritual acts of mercy as "Eskenehaan" (BRLT10:21-2, 24) - it is borne by one who is a ghost. As we have already seen, this kind of reference later became what the missionaries felt was the appropriate area for -(e)nnonk8-.

1-Among the Eskimo, this idea was taken a step further in that death was considered to be one of several instances including the "embryo" stage, birth, puberty, menopause, illness, and the initiation of male shaman- in which the configuration of souls changed (Frederiksen, 1964, p51).

2-Each tribe or nation was said by the Huron to have its own village of the dead! (JR10:145).

3-For examples of #2 see JR13:153, and Barbeau, 1915b, pp90-5.

4-See Tooker, 1967, ppl37-40, for an excellent description of the feast of the dead. Also see C161-3; S211-4; JR10:143, 169, 261, 275-303; JR39:31.

5-See Barbeau, 1915b, "I. The Origin of the World", pp42-4, "The Deer and the Rainbow", pp308-9.

6-One source tells us that they were unhappy in this life, that (JR10:147):

"...day and night they do nothing but groan and complain...
They have Captains, who from time to time put an end to it and try to moderate their sighs and groans."

The cries of the souls of the dead (i.e., "hace, hae") were repeated by the participants in the feast of the dead (JR10: 287-91). It is questionable as to whether or not these cries were cries of sadness. Sagard (in his dictionary, under the heading of "Braire, crier") gave as the translation of "Les ames crient, se lamentent.", "Eskein teontontarita" (i.e., "esken te ontontarioa!), meaning: "the "ghosts" make cries of joy, mockery, or sadness!. Other references in Sagard's dictionary seem to indicate that these may have been cries of joy, that the -sken-were happy (see fn#.7).

7-In Sagard's dictionary (under the heading "Dancer") he wrote that: "Les Ames dancent, se resioussent, auec Ataensigne /, aata, ntsik/". He translated it as: "ataensique ouadhauhandique atiskein." (i.e., ", aata, entsik (h) onandra8andik (h) atisken!; the 'ghosts' dance with , aata, entsik'). Also see the 'Orpheus myth JR10:149-153.

8-An exception to this general rule is found in Lewis Spence's "The Myths of the North American Indians", 1914. In what he terms the 'Iroquoian myths' of "The Friendly Skeleton", and "The Lost Sister" (pp242-6), a small boy, assisted by a 'skeleton' acting in the role of a guardian spirit, defeats a villain in return for tobacco and the resuscitation of the bones of many who have died. Also see Cyrus McMillan's "Glooskap's Country and other Indian Tales"

9. This was recorded in the literature as:
lonomorous
ononharoise turning the brain upside down!!

S202 JR10:175, 183

9-cont'd.
ononhwaroia "turning round the head"
onnonhousrois

JR23:53, 103 . JR30:101

10-This ceremony was described by Tooker (1967, pp110-1) as follows:

"In the evening, after someone had said that this ceremony should be given, a band of people went through the houses, upsetting everything, ..., breaking, and turning topsy-turvy everything in the houses: They threw fire and burning brands about the streets, shouting, singing, and running through the streets and around the walls all night.. The next day they returned, announcing in loud voices, "We have dreamed." Those in the house tried to guess what had been dreamed by offering what they thought the dream was ... In each house and at each fire, they stopped for a short time and sang softly, "Sp-and-so gave me this, so-and-so gave me that ... Nothing was refused ... If nothing was given to them, they went outside the door and got a stone which they put beside the man or woman who gave nothing, and then went away singing; this was a sign of insult, reproach, and ill-will .... When they had been offered what they had dreamed, they thanked the giver..., uttered a cry as a sign of joy and ran out of the house. while those in the house struck their hands on the ground with their usual exclamations ... to congratulate him ... Other presents, as some leather or an awl if the dream was a shoe, were given to them ... The gift belonged to him ... According to one account, they then went in a band to the woods and cast out ... their madness. The sick man /the one for whom the ceremony was held/ then began to get better. Those who did not get what they dreamed thought they would soon die and some of the sick were carried from house to house hoping to get what they had dreamed and thus be cured ... The festival usually lasted 3 days..., or 7 or 8 hours.

See ibid pp110-4; JR10:165-187; JR23:53; JR17:193-7; C165; S202-4.

11-Ch.II.361: "tomber de son Esp/rit/, ,andi,onrhendi...(endi t/om/b/e/r, ,andi,onrha esp/rit/.) ne t'oublie pas de ton peche, q/u/'il ne t/om/be pas de ton Esp/rit. continue de t'en repentix. Ennonchien etsisandi, onrhenk de sarih8andera,i, sasatonnhontak8aska."

12-Driver (1969, p374), stating that this was a common attitude among Indian peoples, cited the following methods as being employed by these people to prevent the return of the dead:

"In areas where houses were small, temporary, or easily rebuilt, a person close to death might be allowed to die in his house. The house would then be abandoned, burned, or torn down and moved because of fear of the ghost of the deceased. In areas where houses were larger and more permanent...a dying person was sometimes removed from the house to a special hut in which to die. Another alternative, where fear of ghosts was prominent, was to exorcise the house after the death of an immate to drive away the ghost. Still another practice was to remove the corpse through a specially made opening in the wall or reof, rather than through the door, so that the returning ghost would find the opening walled up and presumable would not known enough to use the door."

13-Such was the case with many similar burial ceremonies held by other Indian peoples i.e., the Iroquois 'ohgiwe' ceremony, see Wallace, 1967, p99; the Navaho burial ceremony, see Driver, 1969, p409; and the Washo burial ceremony, see Downs, 1966, "The Two Worlds of the Washo", p59.

14-Regarding those they had tortured see S162, JR15:187, and JR17:71.

15-Related to this was the Huron practice of scaring the 'ghosts' of tortured prisoners out of their (the Huron's) houses and villages after sunset (JR39:29). I feel that the reason that they did this at the particular time of the day was that, driven away in the dark, these -sken-would not know how to find their way back, and, as a consequence, could not wreak revenge on their torturers.

16-Orpheus was a figure in Greek mythology who, when his wife died, went to Hades to ask Pluto, the god of the underworld, if he could take her back to the land of the living. He was permitted to do so only under the condition that he would not look at her until they were outside Hades. Overcome by temptation, he looked at her and she disappeared.

Myths similar to this exist veruually all over the world. The version that I described in the test of this paper is a composite of various versions of the Orpheus myth that I have encountered in the

literature of Indian peoples in Northeastern North America.

17-Hultkrantz (1953, pp215-6) claimed that, in addition to the Iroquoians, this part of the myth was shared by such Algonkian peoples as the Penobscot, Olibwa, Menominee, Sauk, and Fox. He asserted that this feature probably diffused from people such as the Huron who had an intellect soul.

The Algonkian characterization of the 'head-piercer' (known as 'Po'kitapawa", meaning "Knocks-a-hole-in-the-head" or "Brain-Taker" to the Sauk-Alanson Skinner, "observations of the Ethnology of the Sauk Indians, 1970, p35) was significantly different. The act of taking the brains out was viewed negatively as something that the soul should avoid. For it an Algonkian soul had its brains removed it was

"destroyed or lost forever" (op.cit., p36). In line with this characterization of the 'head-piercer' oneefinds that the traveler does not receive the 'brains' of his loved one in Algonkian versions of the Orpheus myth (i.e., see LeClercq, 1968, pp208-14).

18-This is the oki characterization that one finds in phrases with verbs meaning to kill! (Ch.I.197; Ch.II.348; P211; JR33:221), relating usually to poisonning (Ch.I.61, 152, 220; JR10:71), or to killing by casting spells using charms that 'penetrate' the victum.

Concerning the latter, Tooker wrote (1967, pp117-8):

"Sorcerers sometimes used as a charm the flesh of a kind of monstrous serpent (angont) who lived underground, in caves, under rocks, in the woods, or in the mountains, but generally in the lakes and rivers. In order to cast a spell, the sorcerer rubbed some object, as a blade of corn, tuft of hair, piece of leather or wood, or animal claw, with a pace of the serpent's flesh. This cause the object to penetrate into a man's entrails and his bones, inducing illness unless removed (JR33,217)."

The word "angont" or "onniot", given in the Jesuit Relations ("angont", JR33:217; "Onniot"; JR33:213) as meaning roughly: { a snake from whose flesh a !killing! charm is made!, appeared in Wyandot myths with the following characterization (Barbeau, 1915b, 106 fn #2):

"A hut not is a well-known hunter's charm said to consist of a minute deer, about an inch and a half long, and absolutely like a real live deer. It is believed that it could be found only in the throat of an old buck, the leader of a deer herd. The hunter who, having killed such a buck, could find a hut not kept it carefully in his possession and expected always to be lucky in the hunt hereafter."

The Huron word in both cases appears to me to be derived from the verb ", andionk", given by Potler (P293) as meaning:

particuliere pour q/uelque/. effet, etre efficace: etre bon chasseur, pecheur...avoir de la vertu de la puissance sur q/uelque/. c/hose/."

19-Occasionally, however, bad oki would return to the living in a new human form. This was stated by an acknowledged sorcerer in the story of his birth (JR13:105-7):

"Iam a spirit, I formerly lived under the ground in the house of spirits, when the fancy seized me to become a man; and this is how it happened. Having heard one day, from this subterranean abode, the voices and cries of some children who were guarding the crops and chasing the animals and birds away, I resolved to go out. I was no sooner upon the earth than I encountered a woman. I craftily entered her womb and there assumed a little body. I had with me a she-spirit, who did the same thing. As soon as we were about the size of an ear of corn, this woman wished to be delivered of her fruit, knowing that she had not conceived by human means and fearing that this ocki /oki/ might bring her misfortune. So she found means of hastening her time. Now it seems to me that in the meantime, being ashamed to see myself followed by a girl and fearing that she might afterward be taken for my wife, I heat her so hard that I left her for dead; in fact, she came dead into the world. This woman, being delivered, took us both, wrapped us in a beaver skin, carried us into the woods, placed us in the hollow of a tree, and abandoned us. We remained there until, when a man passed by, I began to weep and ery out, that he might hear me. He did, indeed, perceive me and he carried the news to the village. My mother came, took me again, bore me to her house and brought me up.".

20-JR10:49: (Also see S170, JR5:257, and JR8:109-11)

anything that elevates them above the crowd. Such people they call oki, the same name as they give to demons, ..."

Among other meanings for the verb "aki" (from which the word oki is derived) Potier presented it as signifying (P167 #41);

.avoir q/uelque/. bonne ou menvaise qualite, talent, pouvoir; merite extraordinaire, avoir de biens du corps, de l'esprit, de la fortune au dessus des autres. ... hoki ,ahen \*c'etoit un hom/me/: d'un rare merite.!!

21-This concern that newly acquired power be used only for good (i.e., for hunting) and not against people (i.e., through the use of sorcery), was expressed in the Wyandot myths with respect to charms obtained from the ashes of burnt 'monsters' (see Parbeau, 1915b, pp138, 141, 148).

22-Tooker, 1967, p39;

"Sometimes a man made an incision in the upper part of his neck and let the blood of the tortured prisoner run into it: since the nemey's blood had mingled with his own, he would never be surprised by the enemy, no matter how secret that knowledge might be (JR10: 227-9)."

23-See Barbeau, 1915b, p135, fn/1.

24-Connelley expressed this relationship in terms of oki animating the bones of the improperly-buried dead. These oki were what he called the "hoof-strah-dooh!" or "Stone Giants!" (termed "Strg."du!?" by Barbeau). They had originally posed a major threat to the Wyandot, but their power had been reduced so that they no longer attacked the Wyandot openly (Barbeau, 1915b, p315):

"... they lived in solitary places, and attacked hunters and travelers that slept at night in the woods. A favorite strategm of theirs was to enter the dead body of some Wyandot that had died, in a solitary hut, alone. When his friends discovered him, or a belated traveler stopped at the hut, and slept, the Stone Glants animated the corpes, which stealthily slew and devoured the unfortunate sleepers."

25-Barbeau, 1915b, p151, fn #3:

"In the old time...the witches and wizards were usually burnt, because they were considered harmful and dangerous to the people."

26-Here the situation is different from that with humans in that a destroyed -sken- base leads to revenge rather than preventing it. The difference is due to the existence of a kind of collective soul or oki for each animal species. The residence or base for this oki could not be destroyed as long as there were members of that species left alive. The bones of the successfully-hunted animal formed an active link between the hunters and the collective oki, speaking on the hunters behalf (i.e., saying that the species was being treated with proper respect). It was not unlike the concept of the Catholic saint interceding with a sometimes-wrathful

God on mankind's behalf.

27-In discussing the fact that the Huron reacted to some French mechanical devices (i.e., clocks) by calling those who made them ondaki (possibly 'hondaki'; n-fzp(mp)/vr/st; derived from aki) Brebeuf stated that (JR8:109-11):

"...we make profitable use of this word when we talk to them:
"Now, my brothers, you have seen that and admired it, and you are
right, when you see something extraordinary, in saying ondaki, to
declare that those who make so many marvels must be Demons. And what
is there so wonderful as the beauty of the Sky and the Sun? What is
there so wonderful as to see every year the trees almost dead during
the Winter, all bare and disfigured, resume without fail, every
Spring, a new life and a new dress? The corn that you plant rots,
and from its decay spring up such beautiful stalks and better ears.
And yet you do not say 'He who made so many beauties, and who every
year displays before our eyes so many marvels, must be some beneficent oki and some supereminant intelligence."

# 28-JR13:151-3:

"She /a sick Huron woman/...attached no importance to baptism, and gave the Father the usual answer of the Savages, -that she did not wish to leave her relatives, and that after death she had resolved to go and find them; in whatever part of the world they might be. The Father having represented to her that those who died without baptism went to hell, she replied that she did not mind going to hell and being burned there forever."

29-For example (JR8:147):

"Another good old man, having fallen sick, did not wish to hear of going to Heaven, saying he desired to go where his ancestors were. Some days afterwards, he came to me and told me a pleasant story: "Rejoice," he said, "for I have returned from the country of souls, and I have found none there any longer; they have all gone to Heaven.""

30-P233 #60; P317 (see ",a8ati"); and P333 #10 (",arandi").

31. This kind of wishing was more than just wishful thinking, for when a powerful oki like this 'wished' for something, it was believed that such would come to be. The wished of an oki appeared in significant dreams and visions (see above).

32-The use of the 2-1d (you - we 2) form, rather than the more appropriate 2-1 (you - me) form may be due to:

(a) Brebeuf's not knowing the 2-1 form: or

(b) the possibility that what was the 2-1d form (also 2d-1(d)) in other dialects, was the 2-1 form in the Bear dialect.

33-JR41:166 and 174; Chi.13; and Rene Latourelle, "Etudes sur les ecrits de Saint Jean de Brebeuf", p241 (viz the Huron Carol' written by Brebeuf).

34-Ch.I.9, 13, 50, 54, 190; Ch.II.43, 49, 127, 156, 307, 323, 365, and P365 and P352.

## Summary and Conclusions

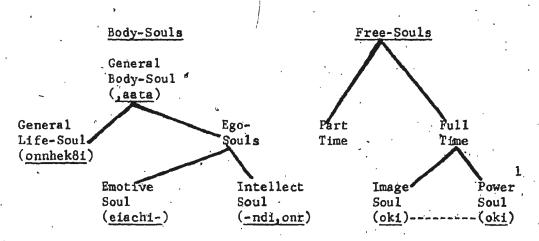
At the beginning of this paper (ppl and 2), I set down three goals of analysis. They were:

- (1)-to understand the area of cognition which, for a particular Indian group (the Huron), pertained directly to the soul concept, and to see how it was conceptualized by the missionaries;
- (2)-to perceive how the missionaries expressed the soul concept in the context of the language and belief system of that Indian group; (3)-to perceive how the belief system of that group was influenced by the missionaries presentation of the soul concept and related ideas.

In my attempt to achieve the kind of understanding necessary to attain the first goal, I analysed the soul concepts of the Huron using a revised model of Hultkrantz's system of soul classification.

The results can be illustrated diagrammatically as follows:

Figure #7: The Soul Concepts of the Huron in Life



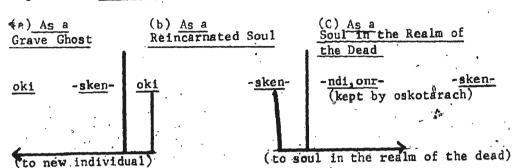


Figure #8: The Soul Concepts of the Huron in the After-Life

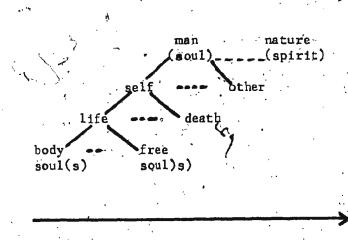
One basic point that can be drawn from these diagrams is that there is a constant duality of souls in life and in the afterlife. At any given time two souls are significantly manifested. This was discussed at some length above (pp30-2) with respect to the souls of the living, but has not been dealt with sufficiently with respect to souls in the afterlife.

It was mentioned above in a quote taken from Brebeuf's 'Relation' of 1636 (see pp104-5) that the Huron believed that there were two souls possessed by an individual after his or her death; one which remained with the body, and one which went to the realm of the dead: both of them were termed -sken-; and both were considered to be reasonable" (i.e., possessing reason). As I see it, the duality was essentially that of life and death. It was an unstable duality in terms of soul concepts as the separation of the dead from the living was unstable in terms of the emotions of the living. The unsettling element was memory; the "reasonable" component that Brebeuf had mentioned. The Huron did not want to be haunted by the dead, so they endeavoured to have the 'reason' or memory' removed from the soul representations of the dead: (a) the soul in the realm of the dead had its intellect-soul or memory removed so that it could not return; (b) the reincarnated soul had its oki removed, leaving a harmless -sken-

freed to enter the realm of the dead; and (c) the grave-ghost had its -sken- base burned if its oki had potentially dangerous memories (i.e., if it remembered past injustices regarding its manner of death or burisl), so that the oki was unable to reach the world of the living. The ideal or model set for souls in the afterlife was to have the oki reincarnated in the world of the living, and the -sken- safely far away in the realm of the dead.

Generally speaking, one can say that the perpetual duality in the soul beliefs of the Huron was primarily expressed in terms of dialogues between two points on a scale of correspondingly increasing cognitive distance separating the two and power. The positions on this scale can be illustrated diagrammatically in the following way:

Figure #9: Cognitive Distance and Power Scale



(direction of increase)

At just about every point in time, at least one dialogue exists between beings situated in two different positions on this scale.

Fundamental life experiences can be 'defined' in terms of these dialogues (i.e., having visions is a -ndi,onr- (body-soul) - oki

(free-soul) dialogue; performing a burial ceremony is a ,aata (life)

oki (death) dialogue; torturing is an eiachi- ('self' as torturer or victum) - eiachi - ('other' as torturer or victum) dialogue; and eating is an onnhek8i (soul) - onnhek8i (spinit) dialogue).

The results of my pursuit of the second goal of analysis can be illustrated diagrammatically as follows:

Figure #10: Missionary Interpretation of Huron Soul and Related Concepts.

Life		Afterl	<u>ife</u>	<u>S</u> p	irits	
Body	The Soul	Ghost	The Soul		<u>oki</u>	•
aata	- <u>(3)nnonk8</u> -*	-sken-	- <u>(e)nnonk8</u> -*	·. · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Good*	Bad
Parts	Aspects		Aspects		oki+	<u>oki</u> (-)
eiachi- -ndi,on	eiachi- - ndi,onr- onnhek8i	~	eiachi- -ndi, onr- onnhek8i	٥		Á.

Physical Sustenance

#### onnhek8i

Most of the effects of missionary expression of Huron soul concepts has been discussed above: (a) , aata was reduced to a non-spiritual representation of the body; (b) -sken- became merely the name for a peripheral spiritual being, the ghost; (c) the ego-souls, -ndi,onr-and eischi-, were reduced to metaphorical expressions for certain aspects of the soul's character; and (d) onnhek8i became primarily a term of reference for physical entities (i.e., food and drink), with only metaphorical extension into the spiritual world.

<sup>\* =</sup> earlier referred to as -sken-

<sup>+ =</sup> aronhia, eronnon, or aatato, eti added to oki

<sup>- =</sup> ondechonronnon added to oki (with brackets indicating that such an addition is optional)

The fate of oki has yet to be described. As we have seen, oki was the embodiment of Huron spiritual power. It was immortal, the ongoing expression of the Huron's impact upon the universe, the measure of their effectiveness in hunting, fighting and agriculture. It was the symbol of the Huron's power as a people, the spiritual heritage of their ancestors. No matter whether it was helpful or harmful, it was still power that the Huron could touch, power they could sometimes influence.

The missionaries tried to change that, through direct opposition, and through classification. They defined as good and helpful those oki which were of their culture and over which they had some measure of control (i.e., the saints and angels). They defined as bad and harmful not only those oki which had traditionally been feared (i.e., of oki of anti-social sorcerers), but also included in that category all the native oki that they felt they could neither trust nor exercise control over. These oki were associated with the devil and his henchmen the demons.

This treatment was not unique to oki, but was shared by similar 4 concepts across the New World; including its Iroquois cognate otkon 5 and its Algonkian counterpart 'manitou'. It fared somewhat better than the former and slightly worse than the latter. Otkon became identified almost exclusively with destructive witchcraft, and was strongly condemned and fought by the Seneca prophet Handsome Lake. Manitou seems not to have been so negatively characterized, for, as 'kitchi manitou' (i.e., ' the great spirit') it was often identified with the Christian God and/or and Indian counterpart.

Oki, although it was somewhat tainted as a devil or demon concept often connected with witchcraft, and despite the fact that it was not

identified with the Christian God, still retained, among the last fluent 6 speakers of Wyandot, an element of positive (i.e., 'good') expression.

The flame of Huron spirituality could not go out while the name oki still flickered in the dying embers of the Huron language.

## Footnotes

1-The terms image-soul and power-soul are here used not to represent separate beings, but points on the power/cognitive distance scale illustrated in figure #9. The image-soul represents oki as a relatively weak free-soul, closely resembling its 'owner', and the power-soul represents an oki which is no powerful and so cognitively separate from its 'owner' that it is almost a spirit. The former would probable by the oki of an unexceptional individual, the latter, the oki of a great warrior, hunter or sorcerer.

2-The duality of manifest function discussed on pages 80-2 can be subsumed under this definition of duality, as the two dominant souls tend to be engaged in a dialogue (i.e., during normal consciousness there is a dialogue! between onnhek8i (body-soul) and -ndi,onr- (as a free-soul); during moments of anger or courage there is a 'dialogue! between eiachi- (body-soul) and oki (possibly ond8ta,ete; free-soul or spirit)). The one exception to this occurs during times when the individual is unconscious, when the dominant soul oki is engaged in a 'dialogue' with the recessive -ndi,onr- (which is representing the interests -i.e., health and successful hunting- of the then dominant onnhek8i).

A soul or spiritual 'dialogue' can be loosely defined as an interaction between two spirit beings in which the being which is most powerful and most cognitively distant from the 'self', supplies information and/or power to a less powerful, less 'distant' spirit being 'in exchange for some commodity peculiar to that second being (i.e., reverence, lifeforce, courage).

3-One may say that the burial ceremony is a dialogue between the living and the dead, in which in exchange for proper respect and reverence the living (here represented by ata, an expression for the 'life' in the body; see pp32, 34 and 38-9) are freed from the haunting presence of vengeful oki and are thereby given the chance to ressuscitate 'friendly' oki.

4-This was well described for the Spanish missionary/Indian situation in Gustave Correa's article "El Espiritu del Mal en Guatemala", in Harrison and Wauchope, 1960, pp37-103 (English summary, pp41-5). He wrote the (p41):

"Incapable of comprehending that they were faced with different cultures, the Spaniards identified the gods of the aboriginal religions with the devil of their own religon. This identification satisfactorily spanned, at least on the part of the conquering peoples, the immense spiritual distance that separated the two cultures. Aboriginal gods equal the Christian devil: this was the theme that dominated the work of evangelization in the New World."

A case in point is the concept of <u>nagual</u>, a spirit being similar to <u>oki</u>. Traditionally this concept had two aspects (p42):

"One was the idea of individual totem, represented by an animal that was /one's/...inseparable lifelong companion. It was in a way the creation of a counterpart of the person since the destiny of one

was intimately linked to the destiny of the other. An injury or death in the animal would cause illness or death in the person who was his nagual: The other concept linked to the term 'nagual' was the transformation of a man into an animal...The two concepts became confused in Guatemala and the term came to signify either of the two. With the process of catechization, however, the word 'nagual' became a part of the Catholic terminology designating the devil in some dialects...and coming to signify an evil witch who is in intimate relation with the spirit of evil in general and with the devil in particular."

5-In Micmac, both 'Kitchi Manitou' and 'Manitou' appear to have been names used to refer to the devil (see Ruth and Wilson Wallis, "The Micmac Indians of Eastern Canada", page 209; and Silas T. Rand, "Dictionary of the language of the Micmac Indians", 1888, page 81). For the characterization of Manitou as the devil in a Huron story see Barbeau, 1915b, "Legende du Grand Serpent", pp349-54, and "The Great Serpent and Wolverene", pp354-6.

6-For example, see Barbeau, 1915b, "The Woman with Twins and the Wizard", pp150-1.

## Appendix A: Translations of Huron Texts'

Contained within this appendix are several translations which served as important material for this paper. For brevity's sake, word analysis will be solely semantic, not morphological. Orthography used in word analysis will be that which was in general use in the 17th and 18th century dictionaries of Chaumonot and Potier (with concessions made to dialect differences). Brackets -()-will be used where additins or chages made are questionable; oblique lines -/ /- where there is no such uncertainty.

(i) A Prayer recorded by Brebeuf in his 'Relation' of 1636 (JR10:68-73)

"To sakhrihote de Sondechichiai, dinde esa d'Oistan ichiatsi, dinde de hoen ichiatsi, dinde de Esken d'oatatoechi ichiatsi;..."
"Sus escoutez vous que auez fait la terre à vous qui Pere vous-appellez à vous son Fils qui vous appellez à vous Esprit Sainct qui vous appellez"
"Come listen you who have made the earth, and you who Father call yourself and you his son who call yourself and you Spirit Holy

io come on!

who call yourself"

sakhrihote be attentive, listen!

de article

sondechichiai you made the earth

dinde and

isa you

d! article

/h/oistan he is his father

ichiatsi you are called such

dinde and

de article

hoen(a) he and him are parent and child

ichiatsi you are called such

dinde and

de article

esken one who is a 'ghost'

dt.

article

(h)oatotoe<sup>C</sup>ti

one (he) is special/boly

ichiatsi

you are called such

Come listen you who made the earth, you who are caleed his father, you who are called his son, and you who are called a ighostil!

"To sakhrihote, onekinde oeron d'ic8akerha, ..." isus escoutez, car ce n'est pas chose de peu d'importance que nous faisons

"Come listen for it is not a thing of small importance that we do"

come on!

sakhrihote

he attentive, listen!

onek inde

(te), oe/n/ron.

it is (not) something of little

consequence

d1

article.

ik8ak(1)erha

we do such a thing

'Come listen, as it is of (no) small consequence what we dol'

""atisacagnren cha ondikhuc8ate Atichiaha, onne atisata8an a8eti;...." "regardez ces assemblez enfans, desiz ce sont tes creatures

"look upon these assembled children, already these are thy creatures

atisakannren\*

look at it!

cha .

ondikiok8ate

they are assembled in a group

atichiaha

they are children

onne :

behold

at(e)(e)sata8an

each one is one of your people

a8eti

all

Look at this assembly of children, each one of them is one of your people.

\*I do not know why the initial 'a' appears in this word. Superscript letters indicate dialect (i.e., Wyandot) variations

```
"aerhon onatindec8aesti."
"parce que on les a baptisez."
"because that they have been baptized."
                              because
ae/n/rhon
onatindek8aesti
                              they have baptized them
!...because someone has baptized them.!
"Caati onne 8ato esataanc8as echa a8eti, a8eti esatonkhiens,"
Mais voicy que vne autrefois nous te les presentons eux
 tous, nous te les abandonnons tous, ... "
"But lot again we to thee present them all, all we give them
up to thee, ... "
(xa)
                              cislocative particle
(ati)
                              then, therefore
onne
                               behold
8a
                               other :
90
                               (with '8a') again
/e/es/a/ata/e/nx8as
                              we will present something living
                               to you
echa
                               that
a8eti
                               a11
a8eti
                              a11
/e/es/a/atonkiens
                              we jwill leave something living
Behold, again we will present them all to you, we will leave them
all with you.
"ondayee echa echa 8enderhay cha 8endikhuc8ate otindekhien, ...."
"c'est ce que pensent ce que voila assembles femmes..."
"this is what these think these assembled women..."
ondale
                               that
echa
                              that
8enderh/e/
                               they think
cha
                               that
8/o/ndi/kio/k8ate,
                               they are assembled in a group
```

```
otindekien.
This is what the women assembled here think.!
"Benderhay asandio asaton esa tichiaha."
"elles pensent maître qu'il soit de tous les enfans."
"they think master that he is of all the children."
                              they think
Senderh/e/
                              (he) one is master
(h)a8/e/ndio
                               one has become
a8aton
                               (all: a word unique to the Bear
(e8a)
                               dialect (?))
                               children
atichiaha
'They think that (he) has become the master of all the children'
"lo ichien nonhos etsaon hatsacaratai, atsatanonstat."
"sus done mantenant prenez courage gardez les, defendezles,"
"Come, then now take courage keep them defend them."
                               come onl
ichien
                               expletive
nonh8a
                               take heart, have courage!
etsaon
atsakarata/t/
                               take dare of them!
ats(i)atan/n/onstat
                               defend them!
 Come, take heart; take care of and defend them!
 "Enonche BationonhBake, enonche BatirihBanderake, aonhBentsannenhan; ""
"Qu'ils ne deuiennent point malades, qu'ils ne pechent lamais"
"That they may not become sick that they may sin never"
en/n/onch/ien/
                               prohibitive.
/e/8atinnonh8a/x/e
                               they are going to get sick
en/n/onch/ien/
                               prohibitive
/e/8atirih8andera/x/e
                               they are going to sin
aonh8ents/e/nnenha/o/n
                               forever
```

'Do not ever let them get sick or counit sin.

```
"serfe8a e8a d'otechienti, din de ongnratarrie etsesonachien, erre8a itondi din de onrendich esonachien, serre8a itondi; din de 8skenraetac esonachien, serre8a itondi;..."

"destournez tout ce qui est mal; que si la contagion nous attaque derechef destourne-la aussi que si la famine nous attaque, 'destourne-la aussi; que si la guerre nous assault destourne la aussi;...

"turn away all that which is evil; and if the plague attack us again turn away that also and if femine attack us, turn away that also; and if war assail us turn away that also;..."

sere8a

turn if away, stop it!
```

(e,8a) (all) article that which causes 'evil' (i.e., otechienti that causes bad things to happen) and din de article g 'onnratarie a contagious malady ets/1/sonachlen he will kill us again turn it away, stop it! sere8a, i/8/ondi din and

de article onrendich famine

esonachien he will kill us

sere8a turn it away, stop itl

i/0/ondi alao

de article

8skenraeta(°) a bearer of war, a warrior

esonachien he will kill us

sere8a turn it away, stop it!

i/O/ondi also

'Turn away that which brings about harmful results: (for example), if contagion starts to kill us again, turn it away; if famine starts to kill us, turn it away, and if war starts to kill us, turn it away also.'

"din de oki esoniatoata ondayee d'okiasti. chia d'aononc8aiessa d'oki assoio, serre8a itondi."
"que si le demon nous prouoque c'est a dire le mauvais demon. & les meschans qui par poison font mourir, destourne les aussi."
"and if the demon provoké us that is the bad demon and the wicked ones who through poison cause death, turn them away also."

din

and.

de

article

oki.

one having apiritual power

esoniatoata

he will offend, molest us

ondeie

that is

ď١

article

okiasti

(one having spiritual power to effect some end)

chia

and

d1

article

aon/n/onk8aesa

they are sorcerers

dı

article"2

oki

one having spiritual power

asaoio

he has killed somebody

sere8a.

turn it away, stop it!

i/0/ondi

alao

'(Further), if the one who has spiritual power (that is the one having spiritual power to effect some end) molests us, and if the sorcerers who use spiritual power to kill someone (bother us), turn them away also!

"oc8etac8i serre8a e8e d'otechienti."
"Finalement destourne tout ce qui est de mauuais."
"Finalement destourne tout ce qui est de mauuais."

ok8etak81

finally.

.sere8a

turn it away, stop it!

e8(a)

all

d1

article .

otechienti

that which causes bad things to happen

'Finally, turn away all that which causes bad things to happen!'

"Iesus onandaerari Dieu hoen, ondayee achiehetsaron de hia/atan."
"Iesus nostre seigneur de Dieu Fils, c'est ce a quoy tu exhorteras ton Pere."

"Jesus our Lord of God the Son, for this thou wilt exhort thy Father."

**Tesus** 

Jesus

onandaera/t/i

our leader, one after whom we pattern ourselves

Dieu

God

hoen(a) .

he to him is father to child

ondaie

that

achiehetsaron

you would exhort someone

de

article

hiaistan

he is father to your

'Jesus, our leader, son of God, for this you should exhort your fathers.'

"oneke tehianonstas."

"car il ne te refuse point."

"for he does not refuse thee anything."

onek (ind)e

яя

tehian/n/onstas

he does not refuse you

1...for he does not refuse you.1

"chia desa 8arie Iesus ond8e de chikhonc8an ondayee itondi chihon."
"Et vous aussi Marie de Jesus la Mere qui estes Vierge, cela aussi dis."

"And you also Mary, of Jesus the Mother who are Vergin that also say."

chia

at the same time

desa

you

```
Mary
Sarie
                               Jesus
Tesus
                               she is mother to him
/h/ond8e/n/
                               article
 de
                               (?)
 chikhonk8an
                               that
 onda i 🗷
                               also
 i@ondi
                               (you say) (say itl; possibly imperative
 chihon
                               form of this verb unique to the Bear
                               dialect or mistake)
 And you, Mary, mother of Jesus, ... (you say it) also!!
 "to haya8an."
 "Ainsi soit-il."
 "So be it."
 /8/o
                               that way
 a/i/a8/e/n/k/
                               it should be
That is the way it should be.!
 (ii) A Prayer recorded by Father Hierosme Lalemant in his 'Relation'
      of 1641 (JR21:250-65)
 "Sa chie8endio Di8 onne ichien onetere 8toekti ichien nonh8a
  onenterre: ..."
 "Seigneur Dieu en fin donc ie to connois: a la bonne heure mainten-
 ant ie te cognois; ..."
 "Lord God at last, then I know thee, happily now I know thee"
                                you
 chie8endio
                               'you are master -
 Di8
                               . God (i.e., dieu)
 onne
                               behold
 ichien
                                expletive
 one/n/ter/i/
                                I know (i.e., am familiar with)
  8toeCti
                                it is fortunate, an act/of
```

providence

ichien

expletive '

nonh8a

now

onenter/i/

I know you

'You who are master, God, behold I know you; fortunately, providentially, now I know you.

"Isa/Ichien sateienondi de ka ondechen, din de ka aronhisie: isa sk8aatichiae dajon8e a8aatsi."

"c'est toy qui as fait cette terre que voila, & ce Ciel que voila: tu nous as fait nous autres qui somme appelles hommes." "It is thous who hast made this earth that we behold, and this Heaven that we behold: thou has made us who call ourselves men."

isa

ichien

expletive

sateienondi

you skillfully made something

de

article

/x/a

this one, the one here

aronhia/t/e

the sky is situated in such a

place

isa

YOU

sk8aatichia/i/

you made we people (i.e., we living entities)

article

a/i/on8e

we are people (i.e., humans)

a 8aatsi

we are called, named

'You who skillfully made this earth and this sky, you who created us, we who are called people or human beings...."

"To ichien lotti onlonh&a ichien a8a8endio de la aa8ahonichien din de anonchia as8anonchichien; to ati hiotti de sa chie8endio de sk8aatichiai."

Tout ainsi comme nous autres sommes maistres du canot que nous auons fait canot & de la cabane que nous avons fait cabane: de mesme tu es maistre toy qui nous as cree."

"Just as we ourselves are masters of the canoe, which we have made a cance, and of the cabin which we have made a cabin; so also thou are master thou who has created us."

/0/o

expletive ichien it is like ioti. we (alone) on 1 onh8a expletive ichien we are masters a8a8endio article a canoe we made a canoe aa8ahonichien and din artiçle de a longhouse an/n/onchia we made a longhouse aa8an/n/onchichien 19/0 that then, therefore atî ioti it. is like article de you sa. chie8endio you are master de article

'You who made us being our master is like our being masters of the camoes we have made and of the longhouses we have made.'

you made us

"Ochron itochien nendi da8a8endio de stan iesta nonzen; ionda8ak ato a8a8endio de ia as8ahonichien. din de anonchia aa8anonchichien, ionda8ak ato a8a8endio 8en."

"Clest peu toutesfois que nous sommes maistres de tout ce que nous auons; peu de temps seulement nous sommes les maistres du canot que nous auons fait canot & de la cabane que nous auons fait cabane peu de temps seulement en sommes nous les maitres."

'It is for a short time/however, that we are masters of all that we have; a short time only are we masters of the canoe which we have made a canoe and of the cabin which we have made a cabin a short time only are we masters. thereof."

sk8aatichiai

expletive 1/0/ochien article endi article đ a 8a8endio we are masters article de all kinds of things st/e/n iesta article we possess something onaen it is for a short time Londa8aka that 49/0 à 8a8endio we are masters article de a canoe ía aa8ahonichien we made a canoe din and de article an/n/onchia a longhouse aa8an/n/onchichien we made a longhouse ionda8aka it is for a short time / <del>0</del>/∙o that a8a8endio we are masters ien

'It is a trifling matter that we are masters of all that we possess, as it is for a short time that we are masters of the canoes and of the houses that we have made; it is for a short time that we are masters.'

"Ten de sa aondechaon ichien chiesendro asaton de aionse asatsi:"
"Quant a toy pour tousiours tu seras le maistre de nous qui appelles hommes:"

<sup>&</sup>quot;As for thee forever shalt thou be master of us who are called men:"

as for (Bear dialect (?)) tan article de YOU SA forever a ondech (enh)a on a ondech (ah)aon (Bear dealect form (?)) expletive. ichien . chießendio you are master a Saton it has become such article de we are people (human beings) a i on8e we are called, named a8aatsi 🕟 As for you, you have become master forever of we who are called human beings. "din d'asson aondhai, aioehron ati chiesendio?" "& pendant que l'on est encore en vie, pourroit on douter que tu n'en sois le maistre!! "and while we are still in life, can we doubt that thou art the master of it?" din and di. article asson still aondh/e/ one lives, is living sice/nc/ron. would it be a, bad thing? (rhetorical question with implied negative response) ati 🕆 then, therefore chie 8 endio you are master 'And would it be a bad thing that you are master while one is still living?! "to haonoe aat'anderakti chie8endio de aa8enhei" "& pour lors principalement tu es le maistre quand nous venons a mourir." "And, then, especially thou art master when we come to die"

there, that

10/0

(with 1801) then, at that moment ha one superlative aat andera/C/ti greatly you are master chie8endio article de we die, have died aa8enhei You are principally master at the time when we die. "Sonhoa aat akhiaondi chie8endio aat; stan d8a tsatan ta testi." "Toy seul tout a fait tu es maistre parfaitement; il n'y en a pas aucun autre auec toy." "Thou alone entirely art master completely no other is there beside thee" you (alone) sonh8a superlative aat a khisondi perfectly, completely you are master chießendio superlative aat negative particle stan article other, others 8a=>) tsat/e/n s omeone ta testi you are not two together 'You are completely alone as master; no one shares the position with you. I. "Isa ichien aat aiesatandihi; isa ichien aat aiesannonh8eha" "Tu es principalement celuy que nous deurions craindre tu es principalement celuy que nous deurions simer;..." "Thou are principally he whom we ought to fear thou art principally he whom we ought to love." isa ichien expletive

superlative

aat

we should (continue to) fear you aiesatandihi you isa ichien expletive superlative. aat a ie sannonh8eha we should love you 'You we should greatly fear; you we should greatly, love. "daak attoain aa atan d'8a non8e, din d'8a d'ondaki, atan ichien deka te hattinda8r enon8e dind ondake:..." "tres veritablement quant aux autres qui sont hommes & aux autres qui sont demons, ny les vns ny les autres ne sont point puissans ny les hommes ny les demons:...! "Most truly as for others who are men and for others who are demons, neither these nor those are powerful, neither men mor daak article + superlative ato/e/n it is true aa . superlative aten as for dt. article others' article on8e people, human beings din and d18á article + others article onda ki they have spiritual power stan negative particle ichien expletive de article /x/a cislocative particle

they are not powerful

te hatinda8r

a/n/non8e they are human beings din and d1 article they have spiritual power ondaki -'It we quite true that those who are human beings and those who have spiritual power are not powerful. "stan ichien te hattinda8r ondaki, e8a ichien te onkinnonh8e." "non non ils ne sont puissans les demons, de plus aussi ils ne nous ayment pas." "no no they are not powerful these demons; moreover they do not love us.!! stan negative particle expletive > ichien te hatinda8r they are not powerful ondaki they have spiritual power' e8a also ichien expletive te on/x/innonh8e they do not love us 'Those who have spiritual power are not (really) powerful, moreover, they do not love us.' "ondaie ati nonh8a anderakti atones d'iseri ahaienteha." "Cest pourquoy maintenant d'vne facon particulière ie rends graces de ce que tu as voulu qu'il me cognoisse." "For this, now in a special manner I render thanks, thou hast permitted me to know thee." onda ie that ati then, therefore n 🧓 article onh8a now anders/C/ti greatly

I express thanks

you wished that it be so

article;

atones

iseri

I should acquire knowledge of him\* ahaienteha 'That is why I now give special thanks that you wished that I should become acquainted with you (and your wishes). "Daat" anderakti sk8anno8e:..." "Extremement tu nous ayme: ..." "To the utmost dost thou love us: ..." article superlative andera/c/ti greatly you Love us sk8anno/nh/8e 'You love us to great excess! "onne chien non8a onataank8as de kiikhon: ..." "en fin maintenant le me consacre a toy moy que voicy:..." "at last now I consecrate myself to thee, myself whom thou beholdest" behold onne expletive i/chien article on/h/8a. now . I offer myself to you (i.e., to make onata/e/n/x/8as your 'mood' as smooth and even as a f field prepared for planting) article cislocative particle

Behold, I who am located here am offering myself to you.

/x/

ii/tr/on

\*In verbs expressing the nature of the wish or thought of the verb terit, the lst and 2nd person is replaced by the 3rd person (m or fz depending on the sex of the person being referred to) in most. cases. This seems to be the case here, with the masculine Jesus being referred to by the masculine pronominal prefix. I believe that this may be a grammatical reflection of the cognitive separation between an individual's wishing souls (i.e., the soul which instigates his dream and vision [wishes!; oki) and his or her conscious self.

I am located in such a place

Tonne ichie nonh8a on8endiosti daak chie8endio de k!iikhon sendio-

nran itoch de kiikhon:..."
"en fin maintenant ie te fais mon maistre tu es principalement le maistre de moi que voicy ordonne seulement de moy que voicy:..."
"at last now I take thee for my master; thou entirely the master of
him who is before thee Direct, thou alone, me whom thou beholdest."

onne behold

ichie/n/ expletive

n article

onh8a now

on8endiosti I choose you for my master

d article

aak superlative

chie8endio you are master

de article

/x/ cislocative particle

ii/tr/on I am located in such a place.

sendionra/e/n think, apply your wisdom

1/0/och/ien/ expletive

le article

/x/ cislocative

ii/tr/on I am located in such a place

'Behold, I now choose you for my master. You are the principal master of I who am located here. Use your wisdom with respect to I who am located here.

"niane to de eatonnhontaiona, eerhon itochien ehedionraan itochien daak a Sendio de k'likhon."

"H'importe que le souffre le penseray seulement, il y aduisera seulement le maistre absolu de moy que voicy."

"It does not matter what I suffer; I shall think only "he will order for me alone be, the absolute master of myself now before thee."

niane (i

/6/o that, there

e article

I will suffer (i.e., the life in my eatonnhontaiona body will be withdrawn from many places) I will think eernon. expletive 1/0/ochien he will think, apply his mind ehe/n/dionta/e/n expletive 1/9/ochien article superlative (he) is master (h)a8endio article cislocative particle I am located fn such a place ii/tr/on (It is not important) that I will suffer. I will think that the great master will use his judgement regarding I who am located here. "Isa ichien a8eti sk8aata8an d'a8ah8atsia:..." "Toy tu nous as tous pour creatures en notre familla:..." "Thou thyself thou holdest us all as thy creatures in our family" ichien expletive. a8eti sk8aata8an you have us within your sphere of influence article our family a8ah8atsia 'You, you have all or us in our family within your sphere of influence. "a Banchkran ichien de te ikhontak, chia stan onataban de abahbatsia, eerhon itochie, tehaagnra ichien daak sonaata8an aa: ....

"encore bien que le n'y fusses present, & quelque accident nous que arrivast en nostre famille le penseray seulement caluy la void qui

"even although I should not be present there, and some accident should

principalement nous a pour creatures"

happen to us in our family I shall think simply"

"He sees it who above all holds us as his creatures."

a8anchkran

if perhaps

ichien

expletive

de

article

ter i/tr/ontak

I was not present in some place

chia...one/a/ta8/e/n/k/

at the same time that something

happened to us

(stan

(misplaced negative, should be before 'te i/tr/ontak')

41

article.

a8ah8atsia

our family

- eerhon

I will think

i/0/ochie/n/

expletive

tehaannra

he is watching over it

ichien .

expletive

"A

article

aak

superlative

sonaata8an

he has us in his sphere of

influence

2 **8 8** 1

superlative

'If, perhaps, I was not present when something happened to our family, I will think that he who definitely has us in his sphere of influence is watching.'

"tan nendi, stan ichien ea teen, de te ikhontak, oont ichien sissonheoppen, de te ikhontak."

aia8onheonnen, de te ikhontak."
"mais pour moy ie ne suis rien du tout, quant bien i'y eusses este nonobstant nous fussions morts quand bien i'y eusses este."
"As for me, I am nothing at all; if indeed I had been there, nevertheless we might have died, even had I been there."

tan

as for

n

arțicle

endi

me

stan

negative particle -

expletive ichien. I am of such stature /i/a it is not so teen article de if te I had been located in such a place i/tr/ontak (with 'ichien') it is of little oont importance expletive? ichien we would have died ala8enheonnen article de if te i/tr/ontak I had been located in such a place

'As for me, I am not of such stature; it would have been of little import if I had been present, as we (i.e., our family) would have died even if I had been present.

"Onne ichien anderakti atones as! onne ichien onentere staat isendionr8ten as:..."
"Voila donc que grandement ie remercie! voila que ie te cognois pour ce qui regarde tes desseins:..."
"Behold, then, how greatly I thank thee! Behold, how I discern thee in what concerns thy plans."

onne behold ichien expletive anders/C/ti greatly atones I express thanks superlative aa onne behold expletive ichien I know you onenter/i/ relative particle aat

superlative

isendionr8ten

your mind, plans, intentions

aa

superlative

Behold, I express great thanks! Behold, I know your mind (i.e., your wishes)!

"te8astato aendionraenton d'a8ah8asia, t'ea8ank: eerhon itochien, ehendionran de Di8 sonnanh8e:..."

"ie ne veux pas songer si en nostre famille il arriuera quelque chose ie penseray seulement, il y aduisera Dieu qui nous aime:..."
"I will not think "Waht is in our family something should happen?"
I shall think only "He will attend to it God who loves us."

te8as/0/a

with 1801) prohibitive particle

/6/0

that, there

aendionraenton

I should think

d!

article

a8ah8a/t/sia

our family

t١

if

ea8/a/nk

it will happen

eerhon .

I will think

i/8/ochien

expletive

ehendionra/e/n

he will reflect on it

ďe

article.

D48

God (i.e., Dien)

son/a/n/no/nh8e

he loves us

'I should not think "What if something happens to our family"; I will think that God who loves us will reflect on it.

"din d'eherhon ahatiessaha to d'atti8atsia: eerhon itochien kond'ihondionr8ten de Dioù sonnannonh8e:..."

"soit qu'il ait qu'ils deuiennent pauures en leur famille; ie penseray seulement voila le dessein de Dieu qui nous ayme"

"If he intend that they shall become poor in their family, I shall think merely "Behold the purpose of God who loves us!"

dir

and

```
if
16
                              he will wish it to be so
eherhon
                               they would become poor (i.e., our
ahatiessaha
                               family; see footnote on pl59)
                               that, there
10/0
                               article
d1 . .
/h/ati8atsia
                               their family (i.e., our family)
                               I will think
eerhon
                               expletive
i/0/ochten
                               cislocative particle
                               that
ond1
ihondionr8ten
                               his mind, wishes, intentions
                               article
de
                               God (i.e., Dieu)
Diou
sonannonh8e
                               he loves us
'And if he wishes that our family should become poor, I will think:
"It is the will of God who loves us."!
 "din d'eherhon ahoki8anehasen; eerhon itochien stan ne iherhé de
 "soit qu'il ait dessein que celuy la soit riche: ie penseray
 seulement ie ne scay ce que pretend de Dieu:..."
 "Or, if he intend that it shall be rich, I shall think only "I do
 not know what God means."
 din
 d1
 eherhon
                                he wishes that it be so
 ahoki8an/da/ha
                                he should become rich
 sen8
                                volitive particle
 eerhon
                                I will think
 1/6/ochien
                                expletive
```

negative particle

/t/e · iherhe

he does not wish it

4.

article

Diou

God

'And if he (i.e., possibly some spirit being claiming to be God) wishes to become rich, I will think that it is not God who wishes it.'

"anderakti eatandihi, eateiensta itochien t'iondhai:"
"i'en seray d'autant plus en crainte, & prendray garde a la vacon que ie vis:..."
"Much more would I fear this and would be careful how I lived."

andera/c/ti

greatly

eatandihi

I will (continue to) fear it

eateiensta

I will take care (act accordingly)

i/0/ochien

expletive

to to

relative particle

ionnh/e/

I live

'I will greatly fear it (i.e., possibly the wish to become rich as it is a wish inspired by a spirit being other than God) and take care in how I live.

"akiessen itochien d'aorrihouanderasko daoki8anne: aerhon te8ahente: onne ichien oki hi8ei"

"il est bien alse que les riches soient pecheurs: parce que sans qu'on s'en'appercoiue: voila aussi tost le diable qui les accompagne." "It is very easy for the rich to be sinners: because without their being aware of it: behold at one the devil who accompanies them"

akiesen

it is possible, easy

i/8/ochien

expletive

41

article

aoki8anne/n/

they are rich

ae/n/rhon

because

te8ahente

it is not evident, visible

onne

behold

ichien

expletive

b oki one having spiritual power (i.e., the 'devil') they two (md) are in each other's hi8ei company, are together It is easy for one who is rich to be a sinner, as it is not evident that the devil accompanies him. 1. "Olonek atochien attinaendae non8e d8a ondaie d'ondakiouane: "Helas! c'est en vain que font les glorieux quelques hommes qui sont riches:..." "Alasi it is in vain that play the braggart some men who are rich: ...! exclamatory particle (with 'ifochien') in vain /16/ochfen expletive atin/n/aendae they brag article on8e human beings article 8a others ondaie that article ondaki8an/n/e/n/ they are rich (have great spiritual power) 'Alas, they brag in vain: those people who are rich! "o ichien te onatateh8ichegnonch de ondaki8at din d'eessas." inon asseurement nous ne nous entresurpassions pas soit riches soit pauures! surely we do not excel one another whether rich or poor! exclamatory particle ' ichien expletive te onstateh8ichen/ni/onch we do not surpass each other

article

they are rich

de

ondaki8a(nnen)

and \ din ď. article they are poor eesas 'Certainly we do not surpass each other, whether rich or poor! "Chia te sk8annonh8e ichien d'a8kaota din d'aoki8ane" "Tu nous ayme egalement & les pauures & les riches" "Equally thou lovest us both the poor and the rich" chia te sk8annonh8e you love us equally. article | a8kaota they are poor din and dt. article aoki8an/n/e/n/ they are rich 'You love us equally; those who are poor and those who are rich.' "O outoekti onne onentere ti sendionr8ten de Ikouannonhoue de "O que c'est donc a la bonne heure qu'en fin ie te cognois en tes desseins toy qui nous aime Dieu" "Ah!. happily at last I see thee in thy designs thyself who lovest us, O God ...." exclamatory particle 8toe/C/t1 fortunately, providentially behold onne I know thee onenter/i/ relative particle ti sendionr8ten your mind, wishes, intentions article de /s/k8annonh8e you love us de article D18\* God (i.e., Dieu)

'How fortunate I am to know your wishes; God, you who love us!

"anderakti atones, anderakti ichien onatonchiens ekliikhon"

"d'autant plus ie remercie d'autant plus ie m'abandonne a toy moy que voice" 'i expecially do I thank thee especially do I resign myself to thee I who am before thee"

andera/c/ti

greatly

atones

I express thanks .

andera/C/ti

greatly

onatoh(k)iens

· I abandon myself to you

ek!

cislocative particle

ii/tr/on

I am located in such a place

'I express sincere thanks and abandon myself to you completely; I who am here.'

"onne ichien nonh8a aakhiatehoue enstan iesta a8andoronkoua d'asson a'iond'hay onne,ichien teskandoron, sonh8a to hara sendionran de k'iikhon daat chieouendio aa."

"me voila maintenant que ie secoue de moy tout ce que nous estimons pendant que nous viuons en fin donce ie n'en fais plus d'estat toy seul vniquement dispose de moy que voicy qui en es le maistre."
"Behold me now as I cast from me all things that we value while we live at last now I no longer care for them thou alone and solely do thou dispose of me who am in thy presence thou who art my master."

onne

behold

ichien

expletive

'n

article

onh8a

now

saxiateh8(aj)

I cast them from me

enstan ies/6/a

all kinds of things

a8andoronk8a

we value it

ďi.

article

ason

still

aion/n/h/e

we are living

onne

behold

ichien

expletive.

teskandoron

it is no longer valued

•	•
sonh8a	you (alone)
/0/0	that, there
(h)ara	only
sendionra/e/n	apply your mind, judgement
de	article
/x/2	. cislocative particle
ii/tr/on	I am located jin such a place
d	article
aat	superlative
chie8endio	you are master
aa	superlative .
aiontones ae8ane ichien iesta sk8aentandi:" "Clest este beaucoup seu soient; nonobstant on de beaucoup dont on iouyroi nous as laissees:" "This alone would have is should exist; never the	e serinen on8e ichien aionton, oont ichien aiotenhnrak8at dek ondechen iaen de sta element que te eusses voulu que les hommes uroit t'en remercier il y auroit encore t sur la terre de toutes les choses que tu ceen much that thou shouldst will that menless we ought to thank thee that there is enjoy upon the earth among all the things
ai8t/o/e/c/tik	it would have been providential
ichien	expletive
de	article
te	if
seri/n/nen	you had wished it
on83	people, human beings
ichien	expletive
aionton	they should come into being

(with 'ichien') nevertheless

ichien

expletive

aiontones

one should express thanks

a8an/n/e/n/(?)

it is great

ichien

expletive

alot/o/nnh/a/rak8at

one should rejoice or be delighted for some reason

article

e/x/1

🗫 dislocative particle 🦠

onde chen

the earth/country lies in such a

place

iaen

there is something put in such

a place

de

article

sta/n/ ies/8/a

all kinds of things

sk8aentandi

you affered or gave us

'It (alone) would have been providential if you had (merely) wished that people should come into being, but one should express thanks as one has good reason to rejoice here on earth in the many things you have given us.

"onek ichien kodaie anderakti sk8atharatadi; iseri, arondiale ichien ahendeta de hendihei to ati de aondechahaon ichien de to aondhei." "mais de plus en cela grandement tu nous as oblige; que tu as voulu qu'ils aillent au ciel quad ils mourront la ou a ismais ils viuront." "but moreover in this expecially hast thou laid us under obligation; that thou hast willed that they should go to heaven when they die there where forever they shall live."

onek

moreover (?

ichien

expletive

/x/

cislocative particle

ondaie

that

andera/C/ti

greatly

sk8a0arata/n/di

you have favoured us with good

deeds

article

iseri

you have wished it

```
in the sky (the sky is situated
aronhia(t)e
                               in such a place)
                              expletive
ichien
                               they should go to such a place
ahendeta
                               article
de
/e/hendihei
                              they will die
                               that, there
10/0
ati
                               then, therefore
                               article
de
aondechahaon (see p155)
                               forever
ichien!
                               expletive
                               article
de
10/0
                               there
                               they should live
a ondhe i
'(Morever) you have greatly favoured us by wishing that they (people)
should go to the sky when they die and that they should live there
forever. 1
"Te8astato أرnoh8a aatoretta staat iokirren de aronhiae"
"le ne veux pas maintenant examiner ce que c'est veritablement
du Paradis"
"I do not intend now to inquire what really is Paradise"
te8as/0/a
                               prohibitive
 10/0
                                that, there
                                article
 o/n/h8a
                                now .
                               I should examine it (i.e., for
 (at)a(ie)atore/8/a
                                faulta)
                                relative particle
                                superlative
 aat
                                it is right, correct
 iokiren
```

article

```
aronhiae
```

## in the sky

'I should not now examine it, as things are quite right in heaven.'

"anaendaek itochien de erhai, t'aiatoretta; onek inde ea te"
"ie presumerois par trop de moy si ie pensois que ie recherche
ce que c'en est; aussi bien ie ne suis rien"
"I would presume too much if I thought that I could search out
what it is; moreover, I am nothing"

/a/ann/aendaek

T would be overestImating my ability

1/0/ochien

expletive

dh

article

/i/erh/e/

I think

(a)tai(e)atoreta

I should examine it

onek

(with 'inde') because

inde

(18)a or ea

I am of such stature

te/en/

it is not so

'I would have overestimated my ability if I thought that I should examine, it, as I am not of such stature.

"ondaie ichien ai8toektik de erri8atere ti chie8end8ten." |
"cela seul me deuroit suffit de ce que ie scay ce que c'est de tes commandemens"

"This alone ought to suffice me that I know what thy commandments are."

ondaie

that

ichien

expletive

ai8toe/c/tik

it would be providential

ے د

article

eri/h/8ateri

I know about, am familiar with such a matter

ti

relative particle

chie8end8ten

your words

!It (alone) is providential that I am familiar with your words.

```
"Onne ichien nonh8a rih8iosta daak attoain aa:..."
"En fin voils maintenant ie croy & tout de bon:..."
"At last, then now I believe and wholly in earnest:..."
                               behold
onne
"ondaie is en to, disen stan te8anonstatindihai de aronhaie:
onek inde stan iesta te satandoronk8andik"
"cela me suffit que tu ayes dit le ne vous refuseray rien
dans le ciel parce que quoy que ce soit ne E'est difficile"
"it is enough for me that thou hast said "Nothing will I refuse
you in heaven: because whatever it be it is not difficult for
thee; ... "
onda ie
                               that
isen
                               you, said
/8/o
                               that
                               article
isen
                               you said
stan
                               negative particle
te8/o/n/n/onstatindihal
                               I will refuse you nothing (i.e.,
                               I will not refusey you)
de.
                               article
aronh/ia/e
                               in the sky
onek
                                (with !inde!) because
inde
st/e/n ies/0/a
                               all kinds of things
te sat/e/ndoronk8andi
                               it is not difficult for you
'You said that: "I will refuse you nothing in heaven"; as nothing
is difficult for you."
"e8a ichien sk8anno8e."
"de plus tu nous, aime."
"moreover thou lovest us,"
                               in addition
ichien
                               expletive:
```

you love us

sk8anno/nh/8e

\*In addition, you love us.

LEAF 168 OMITTED IN PAGE NUMBERING.

"Kondaie neakhrendaentak8a ti chie8end8ten"
"Voila le sujet de mon esperance ta parole"
"This is the cause of my hope even thy word"

/x/

cislocative particle

ondaie

that

ne

article

akhrendaentak8a

it is the subject or cause of my prayer

ti

relative particle

chie8end8ten

your words

'Your words are the subject of my prayer.'

"Ou ichien teskandoron attoain a8atonnhontaiona asson aiondhai:..."
"N'est il pas donc vray, que nous deuons plus faire de difficulte
de souffrir pendant nostre vie:..."
"Is it not, then, true that we might have more hardships to suffer
during our lives:..."

8 .

exclamatory particle

ichien

expletive

teskandoron

it is no longer difficult

ato/e/n.

it, is, true

/a/a8stonnhontaiona

we might suffer

ason

still

aionnh/e/

we are living

Truly, the fact that we might suffer while we are Living is no longer difficult to endure.

"Kondaie echa as8ank: e8ane ea8atengnrak8at earohaie e8a ichien tetsaonnonste d'aondhai d'aotetsirati."
"voila ce qui en arrivera: d'autant plus nous en tirerons de profit dans le ciel: outre que on est moins tenant de sa vie quand on est dans affliction."
"This would happen so much more profit would we gain thereby in heaven: and besides, on clings less to life when one is in affliction."

/x/ ·

cislocative particle

ondaie

that

that

a/i/a8/e/nk

it would happen

(a)8an/n/e/n/

it is great

ea8at/o/nn/ha/rak8at

it will be a cause for our rejoicing

(e)

(?)

aro/n/h/ia/e

in the sky

e8a

ichien

expletive

tetsaonnonste

one will no longer cling tenaciously to some thing

article

aon/n/h/e/

one is sick, mišerable

'This is what should happen: there will be great cause for our rejoicing in the sky and one will no longer cling tenaciously to life when one is sick.

"Oul ichien teskandoron de enheon, onek atochien ti a8atandik de enheon t'asson adiodhai:..."

"Ahl veritablement ce n'est plus vne chose a craindre que

```
la mort, c'est pour neant que nous craignons si fort de mourir
pendant que nous viuons:..."
"Ah!. truly it is no longer a thing to be feared death; it is
for naught that we fear so greatly to die while we are living"
```

exclamatory particle ichien expletive it is (or will be) no longer difficult teskandoron (i.e., to endure) article. de to die enheon onek (with !i/θ/ochien!) in vain /i0/ochien expletive. ti relative particle a8atandik we fear it đe article enheon to die relative particle ason still

aio/nn/h/e/ we are living

'Ahl, it will no longer be a difficult thing to die; it is in vain that we fear to die while we are living.'

to ichie te onediont: to haonoe ichie aronhiae haient d'onna aihei, to haonoe aat aionkôasta de arohiae."
"veritablement nous n'auons point d'esprit en mesme temps qu'au ciel on va lors que l'on meurt en mesme temps precisement on est heureux au ciel"
"truly we have no mind for at the moment that to heaven one goes."

article

"truly we have no mind for at the moment that to heaven one goes when one dies at the moment precisely one is happy in heaven!"

exclamatory particle

expletive

we have no mind, no sense

that, there"

ichien

te one/n/diont

/8/å

MARKET PROPERTY AND AND ADDRESS.

(with '00!) at that moment ha one expletive ichie/n/ in the sky aronhiae one should go to such a place aient. article onna when one dies aihei that, there /0/o (with '06') at that moment haone superlative aat ' aionk8as/6/a one should be happy article in the sky arp/n/hiae 'Alas, we have no sense, for at the moment of death, when one goes to heaven, one should be very happy there. "To itochien lotti d'aononches, d'asson alondhai: te hotonhontaionach ichien d'onnonches:..." "Nous sommes semblables a ceux qui vont en traite pendant que nous viuons: il souffrent continuellement ceux qui vont en traite:..." "We are like those who go to trade while we are living they suffer continually those who go to trade." 16/0 that, there 1/0/ochien expletive it is like such a thing article ao/n/nonches they go to trade article still aion/n/h/e/ we are living

they suffer (i.e., have their life

withdrawn from many places)

te ho/n/ton/n/hontaionach

ichien

expletive

di

article

/a/onnonches

they go to trade

It is like it is with those who go to trade when we are still living, for they suffer, those who go to trade.

"aloehron ati aontones, onne tsaoonhake: aenrhai itochien onne tsonaonhak, onne asendionhia nonatonnhontaionan:..."

"ie vous laisse a penser si one se rejouit, quand on est sur le retour: on pense seulement voils que nous allons arriver, nous voici au bout de nos spuffrances: "."

"I leave you to imagine if one be happy when one is returning home; one thinks only, "Look, we are going to arrive; see we are at the end of our sufferings":..."

aioe/nc/ron

it would be of little import

ati

the, therefore

aontones

one would express one's pleasure

onne -

when

tsaoonhake or (tsaoonha(ti)e)

they/one are/is returning home (verb unique to Bear dialect (?)); (pgr with verb ", son...arriver en q. lieu, y entrer" (P314 #80...\*)

aenrh/e/

on thinks

1/8/ochien

expletive

onne

behold

tsonaonhak/e/

we are returning home

onne

behold

a8endionhia (i)

(we wish to leave, stop doing something)

'n

article

onatonnhontaionan

we are suffering

'It would be a trifling matter (in comparison) then, when one expresses one's pleasure at returning home, when one thinks: "Behold, now we are returning home (we wish) to end our suffering"."

"to ati hai8ank don'ontaiheonche, aiaenrhon itochien. on8a toat eendiohia d'atonnhontaionach"

```
"de mesme en deuroit it arriver lors que l'on est sur le pofint de
mourir; on deuroit penser sevlement tout maintenant ie seray au
bout de mes peines"
"Thus ought it to be when one is at the point of death; one ought
to think only, 'Now I shall be at the end of my trials"
                              that, there
/0/0
                             . then, therefore
ati
                               it should happen
aia8/e/nk
                              article
on/ne/
                               behold, when
ontaileonche
                               one is at the point of dying ':
                               one should think
aiaenrhon
1/0/ochien
                               expletive
on/h/8a
                              now
toat
                               (?)
eendionhia (1)
                              (I will desire to stop doing something)
                               article
atonnhonta i onach
                               I am suffering
'It should happen that when one is at the point of dying, one
should think: "Now I will be at the end of my suffering."
"Kondaie madi hi8aendionr8ten de chie8endio Di8:..."
"Voila mon sentiment Seigneur Dieu"
"These are my thoughts Lord God" -
/x/
                               cislicative particle
onda ie
                               tha t
                               article
.endi
18aendionr8ten
                               my mind, thoughts
                               article
chie8endio .
                               you are master
```

God (i.e., Dieu)

'These are my thoughts, God, you who are master.'

"onne ichien teskatadik enheo eatones ichien de kiiheonche"
"en fin donc ie ne crains plus la mort ie me rejouiray quand ie seray sur la point de mourir!
"at last now I no longer fear death. I shall rejoice when I am at the point of death"

behold

onne

ichien v expletive

teskata/n/dik I no longer fear it

enheon to die

eatones . I will express satisfaction

ichien expletive

de article

/x/ cislocative particle

iheonche I am at the point of death

Behold, I no longer fear death; I will express satisfaction when I am at the point of death.

"Tesastato eatonhontaiona esaendionrachenk de eathei de kennohok, eerhomitochien, hendionran de Dis, eherhomichien aionrasksa aronhiae ichien haient."

"Ite ne veux pas m'affliger m'attristant pour la mort de quelqu'un de mes proches, ie penseray seulèment, il en dispose Dieu, il aura dessein qu'ils partent, qu'en Paradis ils aillent"

"I will not mourn and be sad at the death of any of my relatives; I will consider only "It is ordered by God; he intends that they should depart, that to Paradise they may go."

te8asta, prohibitive

/0/o' that, there

maton/n/hontaiona I will suffer

eSaendionrachenk I will be sad (have a 'bad'

afflicted intellect-soul)

de article ea/i/hei they will die

/x/enno/n/ho/n/k

I Will not suffer or be sad when my relatives die.

eerhon

I will think

i/8/ochien,

expletive

hendionra/e/n:

he thought about it, applied his

mind

article

D18

God

eherhon

he will wish it

ichien

expletive

aionrask8a

they should depart

aronh 1ae

in the aky

ichiem

explétive

alent

they would go to such a place

II will think that God thought about it and wished that they should depart and go to the sky.

"endi-de eerhom ichien anderakti saonnonh8e de ha8eri ahonrask8a anderacti ahonk8asta."

"& pour moy ie penseray seulement grandement il les aime puis qu'il a voulu qu'ils partent, & que parfaictement ils soient

"And for myself I shall think only "How greatly he loves, them since he fus willed that they should depart, and that perfectly they should be happy!"

endi .

de

article

eerhori

I will think

ichien ..

expletive

andera/C/ti

greatly /

saonnonh8e

he loves them

article

haseri

he wished it

a honrask8a

they should depart

anderacti

greatly~

ahonk8asta

they should be happy

'As for me, I will think that he loves them greatly, for he wished that they should depart (to a place where) they should be very happy.'

## Text 1 (the 'long text') written on Isle d'Orleans by Chaumonot, printed in Le Mercier's 'Relation' of 1654 (JR41:166-171, and 173)

"A8a taken te etsinnonron k8annionk atoen a8at"
"Mes Freres nous vous honnorons sans seintise."
"My Brothers: We extend to you our sincere tespect."

a/,/8ataken

we are brothers (i.e., my

brothers)

te etsinnonronk8annionk

we greet you with great respect

/,/ato/,/en

it is true

(a8at) or

(it is made with such a degree of

quality, of such worth (?))

(a/k/8a/0/a/)

(we make it of such worth (?))

'My brothers, we truly greet you with great respect.'

"Ennhiek Brochen eta atia8 endeontera aa Benhon aia8achienda en Marie Ies8s hond8en"

ince n'est que depouis vn an, que nostre esprit s'est ouvert & que nous auons pris les pensees d'honnorer Marie, la mere de les8s."

"Only a year ago our hearts were opened, and we adopted the plan of honoring Mary the mother of Jesus."

√,a,/ennhiek

summer dragged something, was

dragged, led

8rochen

a alad tea alad

a/r/a

n lar

atia/,/8end/i,/ontera

we opened our minds

a/,/8enh(a)on

we said

aia/,/8achiendaen

we should honour her

Marie

Mary

Tes8s

Jesus

hond8en

she is mother to him

'(One)(summer has dragged its sled) only since we opened our minds and said: ''we should honour Mary, the mather of Jesus.'

"rohaone staa8aroni aaenhaon ondecha8eti ondikioke chiach otiok8ato

"Ce fut lorsqu'on nous dit; qu'il y aboit en tous les lieux du monde, des assemblees qui se formoient pour luy dire dans le fond

fond de l'ame, ..." "We were then told that there were in all parts of the world societies formed to say to her out of the depth of the soul:.

10/0

that, there

haon,/e st!

(with '60') at that moment

st!

relative particle

aa/,/8aronj

we heard it ;

a/,/enhaon

it was said

ondecha8eti

all the world

ondikiok8ichiach

they make groups

otiok8ato/,/eti (ndi)

it (became) a special, 'holy'

group

a/,/enk

it should/would be

a/,/ondi/,/o/n/ra/,/on

in their minds, intellect-souls

'At that moment we heard it said that all over the world they make groups which should be special, tholy in their minds,

"Ato en les8s hechiena Skendiunra toxa stan onek te rehonnrak 8ario ierhe a echiendaen;..."

"ouy, Mere de lesus, tu vois mon coeur, & tu vois qu'il ne ment point quand il te dit, Marie ie te veux honoreri" "Yes, Mother of Jesus, thou seest my heart; and thou seest that it does not speak falsely when it says to thee Mary I wish to honor thee. !! ...

/,/ato/,/en

it is true

· Tes8s

Jesus.

hechiena

you ar parent to him

skendi/,/nratoxa

You know my mind

negative particle

onek

solely

te/s/r/i/hon/di/ak

I do not speak without reason, for amusement

Sari/e/

Mary.

i/,/erhe

I wish

a/,/echiendaen

I would honour her

'It is true, mother of Jesus, you know my mind, and you know that I do not speak solely for amusement (when I say): "I wish to honour Mary."!

"onxiatendotondi a a8en k8ario hatindore dasthatori h8annene (isa restir) daak onachiendaenk te andak8ateri"

"On nous dit qu'a Paris, ou vous estes honorez des hommes, il y a honorer la Vierge."

"We are old that in Paris, where you are honoured by the people, it is a pleasure to see you, for you count it your sole honor to honor the Vargin."

onxiatendotondi .

they told us

a/,/a&enk8ario

they have fine clothes, robes

hatindore

they are quick, prompt, diligent

daat

article + superlative

hat/i/rih8anneh/s/

they are men of great authority

daa/t/

article + superlative

/,/onachiendaenk

they honour her

te /,/andak8ateri

she has not known fornication

Those who have fine or great robes (i.e., priests) told us that men of great authority are quick to honour her very much, (are diligent in honouring her) the virgin.

"isa echien Sk8ahentonendi echien eetsi ennonteen"

"Wous nous suez denance, & nous voulons vous suiure."

"You have gone before us, and we wish to follow you."

108

V011

/i/chien

expletive

sk8ahent on

you went first

endi, 🕫

KJA

ichien

expletive

eetsiennont/r/en

we will follow you

<sup>&#</sup>x27;You went first and we will follow you.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Tes8s hond8en te a o annra d'eesaet, onde sk8andi onrantrah8i stan te sk8annonkona"

"La mere de Issus que regarde les pauures, vous a pousse a ne-les pas mepriser."
"The mother of Jesus, in her regard for the poor, has prompted you not to hold them in contempt."

Îes8s

Jesus

hond Ben

she is mother to him

te a/,/0/,/annra

she looks at them

41

article

eesa(s)(?)

they are poor

onde

that

sk8andi/,/onr/o/ntrah8i

she put it into your minds

stan

negative particle

te sk8annonkon/6/a.

you are not scornful

'The mother of Jesus looks at the poor (in such a way) that she puts the notion in your minds that you not be scornful.

"fora onne io ennhase ontaskouentenrihatie ate o, ennhae stan lesta esx8a nnontenk"

"Depuis plusieurs annees vous nous auez enuoye de riches presens."
"Several years ago, you sent us some rich presents."

0ora

several

onne

demonstrative particle

/8/0

there, that

/,a,/ennha/,/e

such a number of summers

ontask8entenrihatie

a te /,a,/ennha/,/e

when you went about having pity on

The second of the second

each, every summer

stan lesta

all kinds of things

isx8annontenk

you give to us

Every summer for several summers now, you, having pity on us, have given us all kinds of things.

"Onde ati on8atres ti on8ahachen ion8en ion8en stan in a iaximnont de 8arie aeodta8en,..."

"Nous nous sommes assemblez, & nous avons dit, qu'enuoyerons nous a ces grands serviteurs de la Vierge?"

"We met together and said, what shall we send to those noble servants of the Virgin?"

onde that

ti then, therefore

on/,/8atre/n/s we have feasts, meetings

relative particle

on/, / Bahachen we hold, held a council meeting

ion/,/8en we said

st/e/n i (es6a). all kinds of things

sisxinnent we should give to them

de article

Sarie Mary

(eata8an) they are her people

'On account of that we have held meetings at which we declare that we should give all kinds of things to the people of Mary!

"chia aoßenhaon stante hotissess, isondakisannen, nien aakonannonh8e IESSS hondsen!"

"Nous auons dit its n'ent en rien besoin de nous, car ils sont riches, mais ils siment la mère de lesus, ""
""They need nothing from us "said we, "for they are rich; but they love the mother of Jesus; ""

chia a/a/8enhaon

at the same time we said

stan8

negative particle

te hotie/h/8as

they do not need anything

i/h/ondaki8annen

they are rich (have great

spiritual power)

nien

(but) (19)

aa/t/

superlative

A; /ons nnonh8e

they love her

Tes8s

Jesus

hond8en

she is his mother

At the same time we said: "they need nothing as they are rich, but

they, love the mother of Jesus very much".

"alaxicharon 60 onnonk8arota onde hasten."
"enúoyons leur vn collier de nostre Porcelens..."
"so let us send them a collar of our Porcelain"

"ahiatonk8i doki Aronhia, eromonte onnonronk8anionti 8ario"
"ou est escrit le salut qu'vn Ange du Ciel apporta a la Vierge"
"whereon is written the greeting that an Angel from Heaven brought to the Virgin."

/,/ahiatonk8i

it serves as something for writing, marking

article

oki one having spirutual power

/,/aronhia/,/eronnon one who dwells in the sky

te onnonronk8an/n/fonti one greeted someone wti great respect with such a thing

8ari/e/ Mary

'It serves as a medium on which is written the greeting of high respect given by an !angel! (sky-dweller) to Marie.!

"00 00 ionnonk8arotahe daeoeharonniate ti arensae non8arenso trah8i trudi atontagatation."

"Nous auos dit autant de chapelet, en l'espace de deux lunes, qu'il y a de grains dans le collier, vn grain de porcel/en/e noir en vant deux de blache."

"We have recited as many rosaries, in the space of two months, as there are beads in the collar one bead of black porcelain being worth two of white."

60 that, there.

60 that, there

ionnonk8arota/,/e\* there is such a number of porcelain beads

d

a/,8ac/haronniati we made a string of wampum out
of such a thing (i.e., out of
such a number of porcelain beads)

relative particle (ie., las)

\*I do not know for certain whether the noun -nnonk8arot- referred

specifically just to porcelain beads, or whether it could also, be used to refer to beads made out of other materials such as shells or red slate, or to the glass beads introduced by Europeans.

/,/arensa/,/e

there is such a number of strings of wampum

n

article

on/,/8arensotrah81

we recite a string (go from one end to another)

t/en/di

two

át

relative particle

onta/,/aataton

the moon (a ,aata) went through its course

There are the same amount of beads in the string of wampum as the number of strings of wampum (i.e., rosaries) that we have recited in two months.

"Tsieharaenx8as asken 8arie stihon xondeesachien daentak8a de 8en dar ersiaskannhadesa a8erheousen te a8achiendaenk ti onachiendaonk:..."

"Presentez-luy ce collier, dites luy que nous la voulons honorer.
Nous voudrions bien l'honnorer autant que vous:..."
"Present this collar to her and tell her that we wish to honor her.
We would like to honor her as highly as you do..."

tsi/c/haraenx8as

present this string of wampum to her (as a gesture to smooth or calm her 'spirit'

asken

volitive particle.

8arie

Mary

stihon

say to her

¥-

cislocative particle

oone

that

esachiendaentak8a

they honour you (your name) with such a thing

de

article

Senda/t/

Wyandot (Huron)

e/t/siaskannha

we desire of you

desa article + you a/,/8erhe we wish 8/o/ that, there sen volitive particle a/,/8achiendaenk we honour her relative particle /,/onachiendaenk they honour her 'Give this string of wampum to Maryl. Say to her: "the Huron wish to honour you with this". We wish to honour her as (highly) as they (I.e., Frenchmen) do. "seri te on8andiont8rie" "mais nous n'auons pas tant d'espris que vous pour seruir Dieu." "but we have not so much understanding as you have for serving God." /o/eri te on/,/8andiont we have no mind, no sense 'Alas, we have no sense.' "/-8rie/ aion8a hetsaronhons d'IES8S hena ason8andiendiénrontraak "Si la mere de lesus demand a son fils, qu'il nous donne vrayement l'esprit qu'il faut pour l'honnorer; c'est alors que nous l'honnorerons dauatage.". "If the mother of Jesus asks her son to give us, in truth, the understanding that we need to honour her; then we shall honor her more:..." 8/a/rie Mary whe should intercede for us aion/,/8ahetsaronhons d1 article Ies8s Jesus she is parent to him h(8a)ena he should inspire us (put someason/,/8andi/,/onrontrak thing inside our minds) article d/e/

we should honour her

/a/ia/,/8achiendaen

"!Mary should intercede for us with Jesus, so that he would put the notion in our minds that we should honour her."

isa de erson8esk8en, 60 ioti nonionh8a onionesk8andik onne sk8ah-8ichemion ti sk8achiendoek."

"Vous en serez bien aise en la mesme facon que nous sommes bien aises, que vous l'honnoriez mieux que nous."

"...and, as we rejoice that you honor her better than we, so you

too will rejoice."

isa 🦠 you

de article

e/t/son(8)esk8en it will please you.

60 that, there

icti it is like

n article

onionh8a we (alone)

onionesk8andik it makes us happy, we are pleased

onne demonstrative particle

sk8ah8ichen/n/ion you surpass us

ti relative particle

sk8achiend/a/e/n/k • you honour her

'You will be pleased with this as we are pleased that you surpass us in honouring her.'

"On8e d'hoenx8i haonesk8andik onne a8eti hondolarisene hondi, onrachen d'ason te iatend8esohiedocha."

"Vn labourer est content, quand il voit tous les epys de son champ bien meurs. Cela l'atriste, s'il en voit quelquesvns qui ne soient pas meurs quand il faut les cueillir."

"A husbandman is gratified when he sees all the ears of his cornfield well ripened; but he is troubled if he sees some that are not ripe when harvest-time comes."

onse a human being

Mr. S. article

hoenx8i he has a (cultivated)field

haonesk8andik he is content, pleased

Onne demonstrative pressor

demonstrative particle

a8eti

a 11

hondolarien/ni/

his corn is ripe.

hondi/, /onrachen/s/

he is troubled, angered

41

article

ason

still:

te /,/iatend8/t/sonie

they are two mixed kinds of care of corn (1.e., some ripe, some not ripe)

ocha

corn not yet ripe

One who has a cultivated field is content when all his corn is ripe, and is troubled when the ears are not all ripe.

"isa de skachiendaenk 8arie daak arbena 60 ioti te sk8aannia da at ond8tsa8astis ondorari de, aronhiae e8ateh8aten,..."
"Vous autres, qui honorez la Vierge de tout vostre coeur, elle vous regarde comme des epys de son champ meurs pour le ciel."
"You, who honor the Virgin with all your heart, are regarded by her as ears of her field which are ripe for heaven."

Isa

you.

de

article

sk/8/achiendaenk

you honour her

8arie

Mary

daa/t/

article + superlative

/,/a/t/o/,/en

it is true

88

superlative

.

that, there

iot1

it is like

te sk8a/, a/m/r/a

she looks at you, regards you

daat

article + superlative

ond8tsa8astis

a good ear of corn.

ondo/i/ari

the corn is ripe

. . . .

de

article

/,/aronhia/,/e in the sky e8ateh8aten. it will be kept, put in reserve You who truly honour Mary are looked upon by her as good ears of ripe corn that will be kept in heaven. "endi te on8andiont do ioti on8a, annra doeha, onde ichiensennik." "Nous autres qui nauons pas encore d'esprit, & qui ne faisons que commencer a seruir la Vierge, elle nous regarde comme les espys qui ne sont pas encore meurs. Cela L'atriste." We, who have not yet sense, and are only beginning to serve the Virgin, are regarded by her as ears not yet ripe; and that grieves endi: te on/,/8andiont we have no mind, no sense that, there ioti .it is like te on/,/8a/,/annra she looks at us, regards us article o/c/ha corn not yet ripe onde: tha t /o/chiensennik she hates it, it troubles her We who have no sense are looked upon by her as corn not yet ripe; and that troubles her.! J'Te ato en te skoannonhos Sarie hersihetsaron d'IESSS a han doier- 🖡 isern eraßeti de Sarie oenx81 alonesk8en.". "Puisque vous l'aimez, demandez a lesus que tout le champ de la Vierge soit meur comme il faut, pour le ciel, afin qu'elle soit contente." "Since you love her, ask of Jesus that all the field may be ripe, as it should be, for heaven, in order that who may be pleased." te

/,/ato/,/en it is true

te

sk8annonh8/e/ you love her

Sarie Mary

oenx81

she has a (cultivated) field

alones k8en

it would please her

If it is true that you love Mary, encourage Jesus to ripen the corn in all of Mary's field for that would please her.

"Tabatrendaenhas de skoarenserrak Barie orensa Ben eetsiatrendaendaenhas den8anensotrak endi."

"Priez pour nous quand vous direz vos chapelets, nous prieros pour vous, disans les nostres."

"Pray for us, when you say your rosary, and we will pray for you when we say ours."

ta/,/8a trendaenhas

pray for us

de

article

sk8arens/ot/rak

you recite your string of wampum

Sarie

Mary

orensa8an

her string of wampum

eetsiatrendaen has

we will pray for you

article

/o/n/,8arensotrak

we recite our string of wampum

endi

Pray for us when you recite your string of wampum (the string of Mary) and we will pray for you when we say ours.

"k8ataxen onne i, en, a, enrhon on8a en asei onne d'IES8S hond8en do ioti. de tsombs skaanssti."

"Nous sommes freres, puisque la mere de lesus est nostre mere, aussi bien que la vostre."

"We are brothers since the mother of Jesus is our mother as well as yours .!!

k8a taxen

we are brothers

onne

demonstrative particle

i/,/en

it is such

(aedrhon)

(because: Bear dialect) (?)

she adopted us, took us in her

on/,/8aenas/t/i

family:

onne

demonstrative particle

article. Jesus: Tes8s she is his mother hondBen that there 80 it is like foti de. article you (alone) tsonh8a you adopted us, took us in your sk8aenasti' We are brothers, for as the mother of Jesus jtook us into her family it is like you took us into your family. "On Bannonh8e, din nendi a8annonh8e." "Elle nous aime, & nous voulons aimer." "She loves us, and we wish to love her." on/,/8annonh8e article endi a/,/8ammonh8e we love her She loyes us and we love her "Onne Oo i, arih8etsi de Hechon sa8archotrah8indi iost8en, sehiaton, 8ade arati 180 chuen a8aihen8i te a8an non dateri ahiaton." 'Voila ce que nous auons prie Echon de vous escrire, pour nous, nous scauons parler; mais nous ne scauons pas escrire." "This is what we asked Echon to write to you for us: for we can speak but we cannot write." onne demonstrative particle 00 i/,/arih8etsi the matter is of such a length de article he(n)ch(r)on Chaumonot's Huron name sa/,/8arihotrah8indi We recited this message to him

from one end to another

came onl s(k)en (?) volitive particle (?) sehiaton write! 8ade as, because a/t/ati to speak. 10och/i/en expletive a/,/8aien/h/8i we have the ability to do something; te a/, & Sannondateri we do not know about marks (i.e., writing) /,/ahiaton That is the message that we gave to Chaumonot: saying: as while we have the ability to speak, we do not know how to writen. 1 "A8ataxen te etsinnonronk 8annionek atoen a8a Chiaxa Cachonk 8arue harih8a sennik Louis Abarat8 annen Chaose sondeaskon." 'Mes Freres... Lacques Oachonk...ce sont les deux Assistans Louys Taieron Ioseph Sondouskon Vous honorent & vous saluent sans seintise! a/,/8ataxen we are brothers, my brothers te etsinnonronk8annion/c/k we greet you with great respect /a/ato/ , /en it is true aa(t) (superlative) Chiaxa Jacques Oachonk (?)Mary 8arie he takes the matter for her, harih8asennik on her behalf

Louis

number)

Joseph ·

(?)

he does good things of great magnitude (of quality or

S Condaskon

Louys

Vhaose

(h)a0arat8annen

```
(iv) Text 2 (the 'short text') written on Isle d'orleans by
     Chaumonot, printed in Le Mercier's 'Relation' of 1654
    (JR41:172, 174-5)
"Tsendaon de Aronhiae esenda erati onnonhiasx8i chesannontenR a
atatoeti de 8endat" -
"Receues o Dame du Ciel, ce present que vous offre l'elite de vos
Seruiteurs Hurons it
"Receive O Lady of Heaven, this present, offered to you by the
chosen ones of your Huron servants!
tsendaon
                              take this in your hands
de
                             article
                             in the sky
/,/aronhia/,/e
                              they have you for leader, one after
esenda/,/erati
                              whom they may pattern themselves
                             it is a small (i.e., too small)
onnonhiasx8i
                             present
esannontenk
                             they give it to you
a/,o/atato/,/eti
                              they are special, chosen, holy
                              article
                             Wyandot (Huron)
8endat
Take this, mistress of the sky, it is but a small taken gift
given to you by the special, !chosen! Huron. !
"acharo nonde de charo eti"
"C'est vn Collier plein de mystere"
"It is a Collar full of hidden meaning."
/,/acharo
                              it is a string of wampum
                              article
onde:
                              that
de
                              article.
                              it is a special, tholy string
/,a/char/at/o/,/eti
                              of wampum,
IIt is a string of wampum that is of special significance.
"onnonk8arota da at on8enses on8acharonniati"
"Il est compose de nos plus fines Perles."
```

"It is composed of our finest Pearls."

onnonk8arota

porcelain

daat

article + superlative

on/;/8enses

we prize it, it is prized

by us

on/,/8acharonniati

we made the string of wampum out of such & substance

"We made the string of wampum out of the highly prized porcelain beads.

"Aronhia, eronnon: a8enda on8'ahiaxonk8i onde te sannonronk8annionti de k. Gasrier..."

"Il est anime, & enrichy de la Voix, & du Salut que l'Ange Gabriel yous a fait autresfois"

"It is inspired and enriched by the Utterance and the Greeting given you of old by the Angel Gabriel"

/,/aronhia/,/aronnon

a sky-dweller

/,/a8enda

a word, voice

on/,/8ahia/t/onk81:

it serves as an instrument of writing.

ònde

that

te sannonronk8annionti

one greeted you with great res-

pect with something.

article

/e/k/i/

one having spiritual power

Ga8rier

Gabriel

It serves as an instrument whereby we can communicate the respectful. greeting given you by the spirit Gabriel.

"eonk8a andronnon8acharonniati aonh8a, andoron doki a8endaon8ahlatonk8i Barie re stakBaterison eskBensken desachetal enxBinkik" Mous n'auons rien de plus precieux en nos mains, ny rien de plus sainct dans nostre coeur pour vous estre presente,..! "We have nothing more precious in our hands, and nothing blier in our hearts for presenting to you, ... !!

/a/on/h/8a

it (alone)

/,/and/oxron

it is precious

(n)

(article)

we made the string of wampum out on/,/8acharonniati of such a substance it (alone) a onh8a /./andoron it is precious article one having spiritual power a word, voice / . /a8enda : it serves us as an instrument on/,/Bahiatonk81 of writing / you have not known fornication te stak8ateri /e/sonesk8en: it will make you happy, you will be pleased sken volitive particle article esach/ar/aenx8indik we present the string of wampum IIt (alone) is made of something precious (enough); it alone serves as the means of communicating the the word of the spirit. You who are a virgin; (we hope) you will be pleased when we present this string of wampum to you. "ondeskin ataBaatarirontak aronhiae de aBenhe". "& pour obtenir le Ciel par vostre moien" "...fon gaining us the kingdom of Heaven" onde that (sken) volitive particle ata/,/8aata/t/ironta/s/ bring us (to such a place) /,/aronhia/,/e in the sky article we will die /e/a8enhe/j/

Bring us to heaven when we die!

(v) A Huron Translation of the Lord's Prayer (attributed to Chaumonot, circa 1673, in Wilson, 1885, pl01)

"Sk8a isten de aronhia e hetsitron

Our father in the heaven thou art sitting or abiding. !! A

sk8aisten

(you are) our father

de

.article

aronhia, e

in the sky

etsitron

you are situated in such a place

Our father which art in heaven.

"alesa chiendaensken may thy name be exalted"

alesachiendaen

we should honour you, place your name in a position of honour

sken

volitive particle.

May we place your name in a position of honouris

"alabakbastasken may we be made happy

aronhia, e alesendale ratasken in heaven thou mayst have they will,

may we be made, happy

nondende ia, SesSosken haiaSenk etiesendaierati.
on the earth in like manner may it happen that thou hast thy will

wia/,/8ak8as/0/a

we should be happy, may we be happy

sken.

volitive particle

/ /aronhia,e

in the sky

a iesenda/,/erat

we should take you for our leader,

our model for living

asken

volitive particle.

n

article :

ondende

on earth

(ala8enk)

(it should ahppen) (?)

that, there

sken

volitive particle

a ia8enk

it should happen

\*Misprint in text for thy!

4

```
we took you for our leader in such
etiesenda/,/erati
                              a place
'May we be happy in heaven by taking you for our leader (if) it
should happen that on earth we had taken you for our leader. (?)
"Ta8annontasken exentate
                                   ondaie d'ora8enstak8i
 mayst thou give from time to time that
                                          which is needful
Monsennonk8at ta8annont i0ondi d'ate8entate d'aionnhek8i.
               give us also for the day that which makes to live."
ta/,/8annont
                              give us
                              volitive particle
asken
                              cislocative particle
                              it is day, a day
entate
                              that
ondaie
                              article
ora8/a/nstak8i
                              it puts something in a state of
                              goodness, *grace*
                              article.
on/,/8ennonk8at
                              our medicine (i.e., 'soul')
                              give us
ta, 8annont
iOondi
                              .also
ď1
                              article
                              every day
ate8enta/,/e
                              article
                              our life-sustainer
aionnhek8i
"Give us this day that which puts our soul" in a state of grace"
Give us also our daily sustenance!
"Sasandi, onrhenk non8ari8adera, i Ooskenaia8en nlenditson8adi, onrhens
 Pardon us
                 our wrong doings as
n'onxihiatolati
```

forgive, forget it

article.

those who offend us!

sasandi, onrhenk

```
our sins (i.e., we make a mistake
on/,/8ari/h/8a/n/dera,i
                              accidently or deliberately)
80
                              that, there .
                              volitive particle
sken
                              it should happen
aia8en/k/
n i
                             article
endi
tson/,/8a/n/di,onrhens
                              we forgive, forget it
                              article
onxiato/,/ati
                              they offended, bothered us
*Forgive the mistakes we make as we (should) forgive those that offend
"ennonchien eon, 8asichen da de, ari8aderai! a8eti ta, 8a, arennien
let not
            overcome
                        us the sin
                                               all turn from us
d'okaot
the evil.
ennonchien
                              prohibitive
eon,8a/h8/ichennia
                              we will be overcome by it
de
                              article
,ari/h/Ba/n/dera/,/i
                              mistakes, isin!
a8eti
                              all
ta,8a,arennien
                              remove it, take it away from us
                              article
oka ot .
                              it is bad, 'evil'
Let us not be overcome by all which is 'sin'; remove the badness
 from us!
```

(v) "Voeu a la Saint Vierge de la Nation des Huron en la langue Huronne envoye a chapitre de Chartres en 1678." (in Chaumonot, 1688, pp105-6)

"Bendat Loretronon Tecatontarige Haon GonastaenxBindik Dexa Gracharandiont Marie Charseekeondaon." .

8endat

Wyandot (Húron)

Loretron/n/on

dwellers of Lorette

te/,i/atontari/,/e

at the place of two large bodies

of water (i.e., Quebec).

haon

locative particle

/,/onastaenx8indik

they give her a present.

dexa

-article + cislocative particle

/,a/charandiont

a hanging string of wampum

Marie

Mary

Charseke/

at Chartres

ondáon

its place

The Huron of Lorette, Quebec give this string of wampum to Mary in her place in Chartres.

Marle Saatatoguete on 8atonnhara ndaoten de chiesannonchionnianni chartres ekandataen asen te satondininen,..."

Marie

saatato/,/et/i/

you are special, tholy!

on/,/8atonnhara

we rejaice (place ourselves on top

of 'life')

ndaoten

superlative

article

chiesannonchionnianni

when they made a house for you

chartres

Chartres

ekandataen

there is a village in such a place

asen

volitive particle.

volitive particle/prefix

/e/satondinnen

we had made it for you

\*Holy Mary, we greatly rejoiced when they made a house for you in the village of Chartres: if only we had made it for you!

"ondaie etiesannonchionniatandi d'esap8etonhend stante strak8atecheud ahotiatan, non, nen chartreronnon"

ondaie

that

etiesannonchionniatandi

they made you a house in such a

place

À1

article

esa/k/8eton/d/end

when you went to give birth

stan

negative particle

testak8ateche/n/d.

you would not have known forni-

cation

ahotiatannonnen

whe should take care of them

Chartreronnon.

dwellers of Chartre's

'That is where they made a house for you when you had gone to give birth without having known fornication. One should take care of the inhabitants of Chartres.'

"0, ndaie dokontax8i esachiendaentak ason taaten te eschierak ondechi

onda Le

that

ár i

article

okontax8i

at the beginning

esachiendaentak

they had honoured you

ason -

still

tsaten8

someone

te echierak

(3)

ondecha8eti

all over the world

(?)

"Chigannen etion8a ranne'ntagui Marie di8tsatatiena de 8endat a8aat-

chi/e,/annen great, large etion/,/8arannenta/,/i ishe is attached to us (with chie, annen), we are far from her Mary Marie d18. God tsatatiena you are mother and son. article Wyandot (Huron) 8endat we are called a/,/8aatsi "We are far from Mary, Mother of God, we who are called Huron "ondaie d'a8ak8etak esachiendaenk aion8esentéguen taonsaia8axia8acha8a honh8arih8anderai ouderati desan te esachiendaentak:...! ondaie đ١ article a8ak8etak at the end, finally esachiendaenk we honour you (aion8esenteguen) (?) taonsala/,/8a/r/ih8acha8a we should make satisfaction for some bad thing done article on/,/8arih8andera/,/iour sins (we have made mistakes, deliberately or unconsciously). 0/n/derati greatly, excessively d/e/. article. s/t/an negative particle we did not honour you te esachiendaentak (3). "o'ndale ati nonh8a a8erhe ndio sen ala8atiecraxon de chartrero'nnon,.

that

ondaie

```
then, therefore
 nonh8a
                               article + now
.a/,/8erhe
                              , we wish
                               come on!
 ndio .
                               volitive particle
 sen
                               we should be mixed together
 aia/,/8atieCraxon
                               article
                               inhabitants of Chartres
 chartreronnon
 That, then, is why we now wish to be joined with the people of
  Chartres.!
 gataguen tson8andigonrat, a8eti chida8a8endat e8aton de Marie tekgan-
  nonronk8anneonhoin, ia8amonh8eha, ia8a8endiost:"
 /a, i/ata/x/en
                               my brother (we two are brothers)
 tson/,/8andi/,/onrat
                               we are of one mind
 a8eti.
                               a11
 chi(a)
                                coincidently, at the same time (?)
                                article (?)
 a/,/8a8endat
                               we are Wyandot (Huron)
 e8aton
                                it will happen
 de
                               article
 Marie
                               Mary
 te k/8/annonronk8ann/i/on/n/on we will great her with great
                                  respect many times
 /e/a8/,/a/nn/onh8eha
                               we will love her
                               we will choose her as master
 /e/a/, /8a8endiost
My brother, we who are Huron are all of one mind; we will greet her
  with respect many times; we will love her and choose her as
 "onne ichien axiendida daat agonse chartreronnon,
 onne
                              behold
```

ichien

expletive

axiend10a

we pray to them, ask of them.

daat

article + superlative

a/,/on8e

they are people, human beings

chartreronnon

inhabitants of Chartres

Behold, we pray to them, ask a favour of them, the people of Chartres.

"a8erhe endisken aonsionxigenthen d'etiesachiendaentatiend dinda8ak8ak etsaè hiendaenhai, tho ichti de onionh8a aguenk."

a/,/8erhe

we wish

endi

.we.

sken

volitive particle

aon/ta/lonx1/,/enden

they would put us higher in their

estimation at such a time

16

article

etiesachiendaentatiend

when we would have gone about

honouring you

dind

and (+ article)

a8/e/sk8ak

after, during the course of it

esa/c/hiendaenhaj

we will continue to honour you

60

that, there

iot1

it is like

de

article

onionh8a

we (alone)

a/, '/enk

it should be

We wish that they would put us higher in their extimation when we have gone about honouring you, and afterwards we will continue to honour year as we should.

"slanigerhe te onBata8ahe daher8ehonnonh8a sen aonxientenh8a de te esannonconkBannion,..."

s/t/an

negative particle

s/t/an negative particle

i/,/erhe I wish (for such a thing)

te on/,/8ata8ahe we will not fail

d article

a/,/8erhe we wish (for such a thing)

honnonh8a they (alone)

sen volitive particle

sonxi/,/enten they would put us higher in their

estimation

8a others

de article

te esannon/r/onk8annion ... we will greet you with great

respect.

"I hope that we will not fail in our wish that others will put us higher in their estimation when we greet you with great respect."

"o, ndale aonsaharichamia non8ahekencha8an Hotiaranhdore desa8endiosti, ondale sken tande, ndi etion8a tandore d'onnonh8a hatendareti hotindigo-urBannens, te hotiannrak8an, nens."

ondale

aonsahatich/onn/ia they should set something in order

article

on/,/8ahekencha8an we are lazy, slow do to something

They should take away our laziness (in this matter) .!

hotia/t/andore they are prompt, quick, diligent

article

esa8endiosti they chose you as master

ondaie that

sken volitive particle

tandendi let us move forward, advance

etion/,/8standore where, when we are quick to do

something-

article they (and ne) /h/onnonh8a hat/i/idare they exist, are situated at such a relative particle hotindi/,/onr8annens they have great minds te hoti/ /annrak8annens they have great vision (?) Let us advance to a state in which we are as quick to choose you for our master as those who, as they have great minds and great vision, are quick to do so now.! "Marie Saatatoqueti Dj8tsatiena, Ook8an, nens." Marie . saatato/,/eti you are special, tholy! God Di8 tsatatiena you are parent and child that, there (s)k8/a18/annens (you) are elders, ancients tholy Mary, mother of God, you (Mary and God) are elders (and therefore wise and worth listening to) (?). Marie SaatoqueCti Di8tsata tiena, Oo chien stechiak8eton on Batiguehen d'hechieus ogontichien is zi, ndageren chartreron, non ogont te etannonronk8as nnion8a . . . Marie Mary saatato/,/ecti you are special, 'holy' D18. God you are parent and child tsatatiena that, there expletive /i/chien: relative particle (?)

you gave birth to him

(h)echiak8eton

onh8ati it is along time

/,/ehen it was, used to be

d' article

hechie/n/a you are parent to him

o/,/ont nonetheless

ichien expletive

/e/axinda/,/eren we will imitate them

chartreronnon inhabitants of Chartres

o/,/ont still

te e/s/annonronk8annion8a they greet you with respect in such

a place

Holy Mary, mother of God, it was a long time ago that you gave birth to your son, nevertheless, we will imitate the people of Chartres who still greet you with great respect.

"desak8etonde te stak8ateche, 8adesonh8a chie8endio dachierhon 8endat asen axeenas0a stan orast¹eendak8ateche."

de article

esak8etonde you would have been pregnant (?)

te stak8ateche you would not have known formication

8ade as, because

sonh8a you (alone)

chie8endio you are master

d article

achierhon you wished.

Sendat Wyandot (Huron)

sen volitive particle

axeenas6a I should bring them into my family

stan -- negative particle

orast still

```
(t)eendak8ateche
```

they will not know fornication

'You who were pregnant without fornication, as you (alone) are master, you wished to bring into your family those Huron who still have not known (illicit (?)) fornication. !-

"xa ichien esachiendaenk onnochia togentigue onde de sklatiaren ti gannonchiëten nen chiondaonx 60 haone ... "

cislocative particle

ichien

expletive -

esachiendaenk

we honour you

onno/n/chiato/,/e/c/ti/,/e

at the special, tholy! longhouse

onde

that

de

article

skiatieren

they resemble each other

relative particle

/,/annonchi8tennen

it was a longhouse of such a nature, characterized thus

your house

θо

that, there

haon/,/e

chiondaon/k/

(with '00') then, at that time

'We honour you here in a 'holy' longhouse that resembles the house which you had (at the time that you gave birth).

"di8 hechienasti ston8e ihotom a8erhe ton8entent iaon de Marie, e8erhon taxendigonterasen gatogen on8e ionton a onsehonaerens0a dehiena.

God

hechienasti

you brought him into your family

(i)ston8e

you are a human being

ihoton

he became something

a/,/8erhe.

we wish:

t(e)

volitive particle/prefix

(e)on/;/8enten/r/

she will take pity on us

(asen) . . (?)

volitive particle

article Marie: Mary e8erhon she will wish L should open their minds /a/taxendi//ontera volitive particle sen /,/ato/,/en it is true people, human beings on8e /e/onton they will become such a onsa hona erens oa they should resemble him article h/e,/iena I am parent to him. You took God into your family when he became human; we wish that you will take pity on us, that wow, Many, will wish: "I should open their minds to the truth; they should resemble my son? "Og ati tasenk desa te skaksaterihatie, ogont echioksetonhde, oo ara nchiaka dak8eton d'Jes8s hechiena ehechiatichien daat ehechiatarerit" that; there then, therefore /ai/a8enk it should happen desa article + you

o/;/ont still

te s/t/ak8aterihatie

echiak8etonde . . . . . . . . . . . . you are pregnant

that, there

haon/,/e (with 'do') then, at that moment

you go about as a virgin (1.e., not

knowing fornication)

do that, there

ra only

t/e/hiaka he will be together with you.

article

ak8eton

to give birth

article

Jes8s

Jesus.

hechiena

you are his parent

ehechiatichien:

you will create him

daat

article + superlative

ehechiataerit

you will furnish him with all that is

necessary

'(You wished): that you who were a virgin still would be pregnant; that at the moment of birth, you would be together alone; that you would create your son Jesus and furnish him with all that was necessary.

"nonBadigó, nragon: ondaie ichfen aBatratsista dexa esacharaenxBindik

article

on/,/8andi/,/onra/,/on

in our minds, thoughts

ondaie

that

ichien

expletive

a8/,/atratsista

we desire it

dexa

article + dislocative particle

esacharaenx8indik

we present to you this string of

That is why in our minds we desire to present to you this string of wampum.

"orndaie stirakatha do tho on Baakont chierongue,

ondaie

at/e/raka6a

it is a sign of symething

00

that, there

80.

that, there

on/,/8akont

it is hung, suspended by us

chieron/,/e

on your body

IIt is a token of our feelings that we hang on your body. !-

"Bade isa skBaataBen daak atoguen aat Bendat aBaasti Leretron tei tontargue houati aBandare."

8ade

as. because

188

you

sk8aata8/a/n

we are your people

dat/t/

article + superlative

/,/ato/,/en.

it is true

aat .

superlative

8endat

Wyandot (Huron)

d, /8/aasti

we are called

Loretronnon

inhabitants of Lorette

te/,/iatontari/,/e

Quebec :

/on/h8ati

it is a long time

a/,/8andare

we dwell, exist

'It is quite true that we who are called Huron, inhabitants of Lorette, Quebec, will live as your people for a long time.

## (vii) "Priere en temps de guerre"; circa 1683 (JR64:58)\*:

"Di8 sa chie8endio st a fonnhe ata, 8amhe k8e de 0/i/on, 8ahah8ten on-d-d8ta, ecte de aronhia, e honacti ak8ahahichiaindi."

Di8

God

(1)

sa

you

chie8endio

you are master

---

relative particle

a, lonnhe

we live, are living

ata, Sannhe

protect us

k8e de t!

in order that, so that

ion, 8ahah8ten our path is of such a nature article . ond8ta, eCte one bearing the 'mat' of war dė article ,aronhia,e in the sky honati' on this side sk8ahahichia/,/indi you will make a path for us 1 God, you who are master of our lives, protect us so that you will make our war path a path to the sky. 1 "Areisa, en d'axiena don (t) aionkaratat ati chien de chiesenda de so eonsatindask8enha8it etiendare d'asen te a, orih8iostil" \*Unfortunately, the writing in this manuscript was faded and illegible in places. In more than a few instances, letters and words were determined by what seemed to fit semantically add grammatically. areisa, en alasi article axiena we are their parents. aontaionkaratat they would keep it here atichien would it be possible? chie8enda your word article de θö that, there e/,/on(\$)atindask8enha8it they will bring prisoners (?) etiendare they live here dt. article volitive particle volitive particle/prefix a, orih8iosti they take it as good news (they are

Christians)

IAlas, could it be possible that our children would keep your word, as

they will bring prisoners here where they live. If only they were Christians!

"aoien ka, do aia, ondi, onr 8 tenst nondechonronnon ti a, ondi, on 8 ten de e, ona 8 ennenh8a."

aoiencka

as soon as

θo

that, there

aia, ondi, onr8tenst.

one would put their minds in such a

state

nI

article

ondechon<sup>c</sup>ronnon

an underground dweller (the devil)

ti

relative particle

a, ondi, on<sup>c</sup>r8ten

their minds are such

de

article

e, ona 8ennenh8a

they will carry one's word

'As soon as the underground-dweller would render their minds so, their minds would carry his word.'

"Ennonsken Jesus te on, 8axaska ond8ta,ecte de esarih8a8asennik etsih-(en)ctatsi d'onne (e)(a)a,8/e/nh8i;..."

ennonsken

prohibitive

Jes8s

Jesus

te on 8axaska

we will separate

ond8ta,e<sup>C</sup>te

one bearing the 'mat' of war

de

article

esarih8a8asennik

we take such an affair for you

etsih(en)tatsi

(?)

d١

article

onne

demonstrative particle

(a)(e)a,8emh8i

123

ارد کا

"ennonsken d8ak/e/nctra d'oki d'i8erhe a,arih8aton 00 /onne/ horih8-

```
a8/an/ dexa te on, londechraton; ... "
ennonsken '
                               prohibitive
e8ak/e/ntra
                                (?)
1 b
                                article
oki
                                one having spiritual power
ď:
                                article
i8erhe
                               one wishes
a, arih8aton
                              an affair is lost, disappears
60
                               that, there
onne.
                               demonstrative particle
horih8a8an
                               his affair
dexa
                               article + cislocative particle
te on, iondechraton
                               we (will) not lose our world
(?)
"ennonsken d'i8/erhe/ a8a/t/ennon/sk/on,8ahon onnoncchiato, ëcti
n'on/te/ndaectak8a d'a,orih8ioscti ate (,a)ndata,e;"
                               prohibitive
ennonsken
                               article
ď:
18/erhe/
                               one wishes
(e8atennonskon, 8ahon)
                               (?)
onnonChiato, e<sup>c</sup>ti
                               a special, tholyt house
                               article
on/te/ndaectak8a
                               they profane it all over the world
                               article
                               they are Christians
a, orih8io$ti.
                               at every village
a te ,ændate,e
(?)
"Ta, 8entenrasken Jes8s'aicCta8a /sen/ d'oki d'18erhe axeaCtatironten
nºondechon a,otiock8a8eti non8e dexa endaroncnon:..."
```

ta,8entenr have mercy on us! asken volitive particle Jes8s Jesus aio<sup>C</sup>ta8a one should fail /sen/ volitive particle d† article oki one having spiritual power ď. article i8erhe one wishes axea<sup>C</sup>tatironten I should lead them article .. ondechon in the earth a, otio<sup>C</sup>k8a8eti all of their group article on8e people, human beings article + cislocative particle dexa they exist in many places endaronnon Have mercy on us Jesus; let it be that the one having spiritual power (the devil) should fail in his wish to lead all the people living all

over the world into the earth.

"Oo ichien ea8enk Jes8s Oo ichien areisa, en ea8enk, onta te chiere8ata<sup>C</sup>nde oskenra,e<sup>C</sup>te;..."

that, there ichien expletive ea8enk it will happen Jes8s Jesus that, there ichien expletive

areisa, en

ea8enk

it will happen

onta te chiere8atan<sup>c</sup>de

if you do not stop someone

oskenra, ecte

a warrior (one who bears war)

'It will happen Jesus, alas, it will happen, if you do not stop the warrior (i.e., stop raiding and warfare).'

"a, otiock8a8eti nondechon ea, otiockonnent de xondecchen iens a, on8e, d'eonxin8icchennia nonxiesac6a:..."

a,otiock8a8eti

all of their group

ກໍ

article

ondechon

in the earth

ea, otio<sup>C</sup>konnent

they will fall into something

da

article

v

cislocative particlé

ondecthen

a country lies in such a place

iens

they go around, live together

a, on8e

people, human beings

AT.

article

eonxih8ic<sup>C</sup>hennia

they will surpass us

n

article

onxiesacoa

they treat us cruelly

\*All of the people who walk about on this earth will fall into the earth and those who treat us cruelly will surpass us (in number and force).

"tsaatandore Jes8s d'achierhonska e<sup>C</sup>ndi sen ,aronhia, e axennionde<sup>C</sup>t non, echiendaenk a, orih8iosti:..."

tsaatandore

you are quick to do something

Jes8s

Jesus

d†

article ·

achierhonska

you thought of wishing

e<sup>C</sup>ndi

+

sen

volitive particle

,aronhia,e in the sky axennionde ct I should lead them to such a place' article on, echiendaenk they honour me a, orih8iosti they are Christians 'Jesus, you are quick to think of wishing: "I should lead those who honour me, those who are Christians to the sky. "asennhehasken Jes8s, asennhehasken de sarih8a8/an/ ,arih8iosti, a, ar ih8aentatie sken eond(?)(c)hontis de cherih8aienstandi non8e:..." asennhe give protection! hasken volitive particle Jes8s. Jesus asennhe give protection hasken volitive particle article de\* sarih8a8/an/ t is your affair ,arih8iost1 one is a Christian a, arih8aentatle one went about applying such a belief sken volitive particle eond(?)(c)hontis (?) đе article you taught them such a thing, cherih8aienstandi. article on8e people, human beings (?)

tsinnen who atichien would it be possible?

(...)(...) (sarih8a8an); Stan les0a 00 e8at(...)..."

"tsin Chen ativchien taon/t/esannon CronkBannion dexa endaron non (di8)

taon/t/esannonCronk8annion

one should greet you herewith great

dexa

article + cislocative particle

endaron Cnon

they live in many places

dig

God

(...)

(1): (1)

(sarih8a8an)

(it is your affair)

stan ies0a

all kinds of things

that, there

e8at(.

(?) <

(?)

# (viii) "Instructions d'un infidel moribond" (Partial translation P609-10)

"a, iataxen satetsirati te satonharenronk? atlaondi te tsisatondik, aerisa, en (areisa, en) de tion8el ndaoten on, 8atanditenstandi, a8entenhaon k8enheons. taot aek8aer?"

a, iataxen

we two are brothers'

satetsirati

you are sick, miserable

te satonharenronk

you are poised between life and

death

atiaondi

perfectly, entirely

te tsisatondik

you are no longer able to do some-

thing

aerisa, en

alasi

de

article

tion8e

we (you and us) are human

ndaoten

superlative

on, Satanditenstandi

we are worthy of compassion, pit-

iable

a8entenha on

all day long, continually

k8enheons

we die, are dying

taot

what is the nature of it?

aek8aer

we should do something.

'My brother, are you sick, poised between life and death? Are you no longer able to function perfectly? Alas, we humans are pitialbe creatures, we are continually dying. What should we do?

"Jon; ionde chôten kôenheons: skarihôat ichien a, 8arihôenha a, 8annion,-enhak d!a, 8atanditenatakôa d'onna ontaa, 8enhe onche, a, 8erhe, aronhia, e ea, 8akôasôa d'ea, 8enhej; 6o ichien etsa, ionnhontie aondechenhaon; a, 8erhe d'onn!aa, 8enhej oeriichien n'on, 8aties exôondechen, tsondechachen ondi; ondaie ichien onnianni etsa, 8atondechen, aronhia, e daat ondecha6asti aat chrihôateri 1?!

son, iondech8ten

the customs of our countries should be such

ksenheons

we die, are dying

skarih8at

it is one affair, a singular matter

```
expletive
ichien
a,8arih8enh8a
                              we carry, bring such a belief with
                              we are French
,a8annion,enhak
                              article
a, atanditenstak8a
                              we console ourselves with it
                              article "
                              when ,
onna
onta8e nheonche
                              we are about to die
a,8erhe
                              we believe
/,/aronhia,e
                              in the sky
ea,8ak8as0a
                              we will be happy
                              article
ea, Benhej
                              we will die
                              that, there
θo;
ichien
                              expletive
etsa, ionnhontie
                               our life will resume, begin again
aondechenhaon
                              forever
a,8erhe
                              we be lieve
ď۱
                               article .
                               when
                              we die, have died
aa,8enhej
                               it matters little
oeri-ichien
                               article
on,8aties
                               we abandon, leave it
                               cislocative particle
ondechen-
                               a country lies in such a place
                              it is too miserable a country, it is
tsondechachen
```

a very bad country

ondi

finally, at last

ondaie

that

ichien

expletive

onnianni

it is good

etsa,8atondechen

we will place ourselves or be put in another country

. •

4.5

in the sky

daat

article + superlative

ondecha 8asti

,aronhia,e

it is a good country

aat

superlative . .

The customs of our countries should be such concerning our dying:
There is one thing which we Frenchmen console ourselves with when we are about to die. We believe that we will be happy in heaven when we die; that our life will begin again there and last forever; that when we die it matters little, for we are abandonning a miserable world; that we will be put in another world, one that is very good.

"chrih8ateri i? n'onh8a, te ,enheons on,8annonk8at onn'ek8atonnhaten, ondaie Oo ara 8kaot i8atonk k8aeron,e? chrih8ateri? ,askennontes on,8annonk8at onn'a,aa,enha de k8aeron,e ,ehen?"

chrih8ateri

you know of it, about it

i

interrogative

n1

article

orih8a

now, when

te , enhe ons

it does not die

on, 8annonk8at

our medicine (\*soul\*)

onni

when

ek8atonnhaten

we stop living

ondaie

that

06

that, there

ara

. . 1 . . .

8kaot

it is bad, worthless, vile

i8atonk

it becomes such

k8aeron, e

at our jbody

chrih8ateri

do you know of it, about it?

, askennontes

16 goes to a land of 'ghosts'

on, Bannonk Bat

our medicine ('soul')

onn\*.

when

a, aa, enha

it leaves, departs

de.

article

k8a,eron,e

at our body

, ehen

it used to be

\*Did you know that when we stop living our \*soul\* does not die, that only our body deteriorates? Did you know that our \*soul\* goes to a land of \*ghosts\* when it leaves our bodies?\*

"chi hontendot hati, ondaskehen, ihontonk; ,agkennontes on, 8ennonk8at onn ek8enhej te 8atox8a0a onati ,askennonte0a, s0 ontendot skat ati hontsa0a st eskennonte0a a8eti n'on8e ,ehen, din d'a, oatato, eti ,ehen, dind' ennonk8aesa ,ehen: ondi, onhia, i ati n'onde hontendot, 0o ioti d'aiendiangon, ondaie 0o ara te ,ato, en d'isk8erhe eskat i0ochien eskennonte0a; aiora8an tson, 8andi, onrat te d'aia, enrhon eskat i0ochien eonkeron a, otiok8a8eti n'on8e; ,ehen."

chi

far away (i.e., long ago)

·hontendot

they told a story

hati, ondaskehen

they are old + it used to be; they were old men (Huron expression for 'our ancestors')

ihontonk

they say such a thing

askennontes

it goes to a country of 'ghosts'

on, 8ennonk8at

our !soul!

onn!

when

ek8enhej.

we will die

te 8atox8a0a

it lies, is situated in such a

place

onati

on this side, near something,

relative particle hontendot they told a story one, it is one esket then, therefore ati they name, designate it to be such! hontsa 0a relative particle eskennonte0a they are in such a place of 'ghosts' a8eti a11 article. on8e people, human beings , ehen it used to be din and ·d1 article a, oatato, eti they are special, tholy! people : it used to be , ehen and din . article ennonk8aesa they are sorcerers, dangerous or 'bad' people , ehen it used to be ondi, onhia, i it is wrong (or a broken mind (?)) then, therefore ati onde that they told a story hontendot that, there 90 it is like ioti article they would be telling tall tales,

alendiangon

stories meant solely for entertainendi we. superlative aat we (our minds) are certain, sure on, Sandi, onwato, endi relative particle ,arih8ten it is a matter of such a nature eskennontes they go to a land of ighosts! ichien expletive , ato, en it is true article people, human beings on8e ehen it used to be that ondaie. θο . that, thereonly ... ara it is not true te ,ato,en article you believe isk8erhe eskat it is one the same (expletive) . 10ochien they are in such a place of 'ghosts' eskennonte0a aiora8an it would be good tson, 8andi, onrat we are of one mind article. they would wish aia, enrhon

one, it is one

eskat-

i0ochien

the same (expletive)

eonkeron.

they will be (put) together

a,otiok8a8eti

all of their group

nt.

article

on8e

people, human beings

,ehen

it used to be

Long ago, the ancestors (of the Huron) told a story saying:
"when we die our soul! goes to a particular place of ghosts!". They
stated that it was the place of ghosts! where all people who have
died would go; whether they were special, holy! people or evil! sorcerers. They were mistaken in telling such a story. It is as if they were
telling tall tales to amuse us. We are sure of such a thing. It is
true that people who have died go to a place of ghosts!, but the notion
that you have that they all go to the same place is false. It would be
good if we were all of one mind, if those who have died would wish to
be together in one group. (But usch is not the case.)!

"anniaten acheationt chiondaon de 8a aia, ondi, onrôtenk d' d'aia, ok8enraskon, d'aia, osk8ahataj, aons achienk achienta8a chia acheatingenk;
achierhon, i, erhe d'eonniamik, do ichien aontachrih8ara8a; d'achierhon,
stante 8atonde de skat te eskennonte0a a8eti n'on8a, ehen, aionniannisoa atichien ta te ontatiatohie0a d'a, ondi, onra8asti din d'a, otieronskon n'on8e, ehen; aek8atsirat isen ichien d'i8aia on, 8ara8an a8entenhaon
atiaondi aionxindi, onrachat a, otieronnonskon, a, ok8e nraskon a8eti d'oki
ontechia0a."

anniaten

sometime

acheateont

you should let them into such a place

chiondaon

your place,

de

article

8a

others

aia, ondi, onr8tenk

they would have such thoughts

a t

article

ala, ok8enraskon

they would frequently steal

d!

article

aia, osk8ahataj.

they would continue to be bad,

hateful

a ons

passage (?)

three, three times achienk 'a day would pass for you achienta8a at that time you would put them chia acheatingenk outside you would wish achierhon I believe i,erhe article ď. eonniannik it will be a long time. that, there **0**0expletive -Íchien aontachrih8ara8a you would reflect of this matter article you would wish achierhon negative particle stan it. will not be possible, will not te Batonde happen 📑 article one, it is one skat te eskennonte0a they are not in such a place of . ghosts a8eti all article 🧓 people, "húman beings , ehen it used to be would it be better? (Huron expression aionniannis0a implying the negative: 'It would not be better!) " ta te ontatiatohie0a if they are mixed together article they have good minds (i.e., are peacea, ondi, onra8asti ful, slow to anger)

a nd din article di' they frequently perform destructive a, otieronnonskon acts article people, human beings on8e it used to be , ehen we would be miserable aek8atetsirat certainlyl isen ichien article 18aia it is, small, of little account on, Bara Ban we are good (i.e., in a state of 'grace') a8entenhaon continually ätiaondi entirely, perfectly aionxindi, onrachat they would corrupt our minds; make us angry, troubled a, otieronnonskon they frequently perform distructive they frequently steal a,ok8enraskon a8eti oki one possessing spiritual power one causes death by some means ontechia 6a

'Sometime you should invite into your house those who steal; they would continue in their hateful ways and you would put them out within the passage of three days. I believe that you would reflect on this matter for a long time, and would wish that it would not be possible that all people who have died be in the same place of 'ghosts'. It would not be for the best if those who frequently perform destructive acts and those who are peaceful were to be mixed together. We should certainly be miserable; as it is not enough that we are good, are in a perpetual state of 'grace', for those who steal, and those who kill by spiritual means would enrage us, trouble our minds.'

"ndio satrihotat ajiataxen onn'a, onatendoton daat jarih8atoeti tendi a

te eskennontes onn'aaihej n'onse; Satsek eskennontesa d'a, ondi, onhierihen, Satsek isondi d'ia, ondi, onhiachensa, ondaie isochien skat iontienk de chiate a, ondi, onr&tennen; tsaten esasara ondaie eonksi d'a, osaratinnen; tsaten e, arihsanderaxon, ondaie eonriskon d'a, orihsanderaskon , ehen."

ndio

come on!

satrihotat

pay attention, listen!

ai, ataxen

we two are brothers

onn3

when

a, onatendoton

I tell you

daat

article + superlative

,arih8ató/,/eti

it is a special, 'holy' matter

tendi

they are two

a te eskennontes

every one goes to a place of 'ghosts'

onn†

when

aaihej

they die

n1.

article.

on8e

people, human beings

8atsek

ouside, beyond

eskennonte**6**a

they are in such a place of

Ighosts 1.

a, ondi, onhierihen

they have right, correct thoughts

8atsek

outside, beyond

18ondi

also

41

article

ia, ondi, onhia chensa

they have 'bad little' minds

ondaie

that

i**6ochie**n

the same (expletive)

skat

one, it is one

iontienk

they are placed together

de

farticle

chia te a, ondi, onr8tennen.

they were of the same mind, thinking

tsaten

someone

e8a8ara/t/

one will perform good acts

ondaie

that

eonk8ej

they will be together.

d'

article.

a, odaratinnen

they performed good acts

tsaten

someone

e, arih8anderaxon

one will commit many sins, make many

mistakes

ondaie

that

eonriskon

they will go, venture forth to-

gether

a:

article

a, orih8anderaskon

they frequently sinned, made mistakes

, ehen

it used to be

'Come, my brother, listen when I tell you of the very special 'holy' matter that there are two places to which people go when they die: the place of the right-minded and the place of the bad or wrong-minded. Those of like minds are placed together: one who will do good deeds will be together with those who in the past did good deeds; one who will commit many sins will go together with those who formerly were subject to sin.'

", aronhia, e ache eonda, rat d'a, offaratihatiend st'ondende iensk8a eonk-8as6a eonk8as6a ichien n'ondaie , arih8a8eti, tsa, ochiatorande, te tsontesk8etande, te tsaiheonche stenies6a te tsa, oeh8ache ."

, aronhia, e

in the sky

ache

truly .

eonda, rat

one will live in such a place

a i

article

a, obaratihatiend

they went about doing good deeds

st! relative particle

ondende on earth

iensk8a they used to go about, live in

such a place

eonk8as0a they will be happy

ichien expletive

n' article

ondaie that

,arih8a8eti the whole affair

te tsa, ochiatorande . they will no longer feel pain

te tsontesk8etande they will no longer grow old

te tsaiheonche they will no longer die

stenies0a all kinds of things

te tsa,oeh8ache they will no longer need

'Those who went about doing good deeds on earth will surely be in heaven: no longer will they feel pain, grow old, die or experience need.'

"oten d'a, orih8anderaskon, ondechon ichien ea, osonnent , atsista, e de , te 8asx8ach ea, oatate, annon, aondechenhaon te ontiata, astande, te ondi, onhiaxe."

oten . on the other hand

d! article

a, orih8anderaskon they frequently sinned, made

mistakes .

ondechon in the earth

ichien expletive

ea, osonnent they will fall

,atsista,e in the fire

de article

te 8asx8ach it does not extinguish

ea, oatate, annon

they will burn in many places

aondechenhaon

forever

te ontiata, astande

they will not be consumed

te ondionhiaxe

the mind will not be broken (i.e., one will not lose consciousness)

'On the other hand, those who frequently sinned will fail into the earth; they will burn forever in a fire without being consumed by it and they will not lose consciousness (i.e., will continually feel the pain of burning).

"Stan ichien ondi, onhia, e te 8atonk d'onn'aontatiationd, aronhia, e d'a, oatato, eti, ehen. "Stan i0ondi ondi, onhia, i te ontatiatonties ondechon d'a, otieronnonskon, ehen; haatato, en hendi, onraenk de , aronhia, e eonkôasôa, chia d'eontetsirat ondechon."

stan

, negative particle

ichien

expletive

ondi, onhia, i

wrongly, senselessly

te Satonk

it is not possible

A1.

article

onn?

behold

aontatiationt

they enter such a place

, aronhia, e

in the sky

20

article

a, oatato, eti

they are special, 'holy' people

, èhen

it used to be

stan

negative particle

i0ondi

also

ondi, onhia, i

wrongly, senselessly

te ontatiatonties

they are not abandonned

ondechon

in the earth

4 7

article

a, otieronnonskon

they frequently perform destructive acts

, ehen

it used to be

haatato, en

he is a special, tholy! person

hendi, onraenk

he thinks

,aronhia,e

in the sky

eonk8as0a

they will be happy

chia

at the same time

đ٤.

article

eontetsirat

they will be miserable

ondechon

in the earth.

It is not without reason that those who were special, holy! people enter heaven and those who frequently performed destructive acts are abandonned in the earth; for a special, holy! one thinks and decides that those in heaven will be happy at the same time as those in the earth will be miserable.!

#### Appendix B: The Huron Confederacy

The people referred to in the texts as the 'Huron', were, until
the break up of Huronia midway through the seventeenth century, united
in a confederacy of four, perhaps five related tribes. In the pages that
follow I will present: (a) an interpretation of the names given to
whese 'tribes'; and (b) a brief look at one of the fundamental
differences which separated the 'tribes' into two dialect groups.

The Names of the Five Tribes of the Huron Confederacy

#### (1) latinnia8enten! - Bear tribe

In the Jesuit Relations the terms used to refer to this tribe were .
as follows:

attigna8antan	JR16:226	٠,	1639	Paul Le	Jeune
attigna ouentan	JR19:124,	208	1640	Hierosme	Lalemant
attigha ouantan .	JR23:42		1642	· y	11
attinnia8entan	JR26:216	• •	1643	ŧτ	71 6
attinnlacentan	JR34:130		1649	Paul Ragueneau	

The term 'atimiasenten' is constructed from the word ", anniasenten", which, according to Potier (P450) meant "le pais des ours". It was probably derived from the word ", annion, en", meaning (P451) "ours", although the mode of derivation is unknown to me. With the fzp-n pronominal prefix ati- we have a word which should mean something like:

# (2) 'atinniennonniahak' - Barking Dogs tribe

In the Jesuit Relations, the terms used to refer to this tribe were as follows:

attiguenongha	JR 8:70	1635	Jean de	Brebeuf	•
attignenonghac	JR10:234	1636	11 11	111	٠
n ii	JR11:16	11	a manife	an a	·
atignenongach	JR13:124	1637	Francois	Le Mercie	. 7
atignenonghac	JR13:36	1637	n'	11 11	·~.
attiguenongnahac	JR15:56	1638	n .	н н .	•
attigneenongnahac	JR16:226	1639	Paul Le	Jeuné	٠,

attinguenongnahac JR19:124	.640 Hierosme	Lalemant
attingneenongnahac JR19:182	.640	11
	.641 "	11
11 JR23:116 1	L642 II	11
attingueennonniahac JR26:258	L643 ***	11

The term 'atinniennonniahak appears to be constructed with the nount given by Potier (P451) as ", anniennon", meaning "a/nim/al domestiq/ue/...chien...esclave", and the verb ", annien", meaning (P307): "abboier, japer, comme font les chiens". Taken with the fzp-n pronominal prefix ati- and the habitual aspect with the former past suffix we get the meaning: 'they were or used to be barking dogs'. Such a name may point to the mythical origin of the tribe, or to their possibly being made up originally of captured peoples or 'slaves'.

\*The noun here may have originally been derived from the verb ",annien".

### (3) 'arenda(,e)(en)ronnon! - Rock tribe

In the Jesuit Relations, the terms used to refer to this tribe were as follows:

• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		•	and the second s
arendarhonon.	JR 8:70.	1635	Jean de Brebeuf
arendoronnon '	JR10:234	1636	, ii — ii
arendarrhonon	JR13:36	1637	. Francois Le Mercier
arendahronon	JR15:50	1638	11 11
ahrendaronon	JR19:124	1640	Hierosme Lalemant
arendaronon	JR20:18, 20	1640	tt it
arendaenhronon	JR20:94	1641	Charles Garnier
11.	JR23:150, 158	1642	Hierosme Lalemant
arendaronnon	JR27:28	1643	" "
arendaer/onnon/.	JR28:148	1646	11
arendaenronnon	JR33:80, 120	1648	Paul Ragueneau
warendsenCr/onnon/.	JR36:142	1651	n n
arendageronon	JR43:41	<b>1</b> 657	Claude Dablon

This was given as "grendae<sup>C</sup>r." in the text cited. However, on the original handwritten page (JR36:138), the form that I have presented above was used.

There is some question as to the exact meaning of this name. It seems that there were three different variations occurring in a roughly chronological order. The first variationwas 'arendaron/n/on', constructed with the noun ", arenda", given by Potier (P452) as meaning:

"rocher, roc", and the populative suffix -ron/n/on, with the combined meaning: 'people of the rock'.

The second variation was 'arendaenron/n/on', constructed as the previous variation, but with -en following the noun. This could signify the presence of a verb root -en (",aen" in Potier; P221) meaning: "avoir q/uelque/ c/hose/ a soi, en avoir le domaine, la propriete, la posseder"; "y avoir de quelque c/hose/. en q/uelque/. lieu"; or "etre a bas, etre a terre, etre couche, etendu, gisant, etre en arret, en repos, en paix, detre dans l'oisivete, l'inaction; etre sans mouvement, immobile"; possible giving the meanings: 'people who have a rock (in such a place)'; 'people who dwell where there is a rock'; or 'people of a lying or immoveable rock'.

The third variation is 'arenda, eron/n/on' (of which 'arendaeron/n/on' is a dialect form), in which the external locative noun suffix (e.l.ns) is added to the noun, giving the meaning: 'people who dwell or are associated with a location at a particular rock'.

#### (4) 'atahonga, enrat' - White-Ears of 'Deer'\* tribe

In the Jesuit Relations, the terms used to refer to this tribe were as follows:

tohontaenras -	JR13:54	1637	Francois Le Mercier
tohontaenrat	JR16:226	1639	Paul Le Jeune
tahontaenrat	JR26:292	1.4643	Hierosme Lalement
tahonta, enrat	JR36:118,	142 1651	Paul Ragueneau
atahonta, enrat	JR36:142	1651	TI II

The term 'atahonta, enrat' is constructed with the noun "ahonta", given by Potier (P445) as meaning "orgille", and the verb ",a, enrat", given (P247) as meaning "etre blanc". With the fz-n pronominal prefix and the middle voice, we get the meaning: "It has white ears".

\*Deer (the name which historians have traditionally assigned to this tribe) were given many different names by Iroquoian peoples. It is

quite conceivable that 'white-ears' was one of these names.

## (5) \*ataron<sup>c</sup>ronnon\* - Swamp-Dwellers tribe<sup>2</sup>

In the Jesuit Relations, the terms used to refer to this tribe were as follows:

ataconchronon JR13:60 1637 Francois Le Mercier ataronchronon JR19:124, 166 1640 Hierosme Lalemant

Assuming that the -c- in the first example was a printing error (a highly likely prospect considering the frequency with which printing errors were made in the recording of Huron words in that "Relation" and that the -ch- was one way in which the missionary-linguists of the time represented the feature that was represented by -c- and -h- in other instances, then we appear to have a word constructed with the noun ", atara", given by Potier (P453) as meaning: "fange"; the internal locative noun suffix (here -on), and the populative suffix; which could mean: "people who live in a swamp".

\*This is the 'aspirate' -r- referred to by Potier (P5) and Chaumonot (P725) in their grammars. Other instances of its use with the populative suffix -ronnon are: "Agniehronon" (JR13:82), "Andastoerhonon" (JR14:8), "Andarahi Cronnons" (JR38:180), and "Andasto, er connons" (JR 38:190).

#### The Dialect Feature -,-

The people of the Bear tribe were the only ones to have a mission among them until 1638, when St.Joseph II was founded (at Teanaostaiae) among the Barking Dogs. The Rock tribe had their first mission (St. Jean Baptiste at Contarea) in 1639. The first Swamp-Dwellers mission was St. Marie, founded in 1639. The people of the White Ears tribe were served by St. Joseph II in 1639 and 1640, by St. Jean Baptiste in 1641, but did not have a mission in their territory until 1642 (St. Michel at Scanonaerat).

As a consequence of this, the dialect of the Bear tribe (which

probably differed very little iffat all from that of the Barking Dogs) was the lingua franca of missionary writing until 1647. In that year, in the "Journal des PP. Jesuits" written by Father Hierosme Lalemant in Quebec, one finds the word "Kontrande, en" recorded (JR30:164). This is a dialect variation of the '(C)(K)onkhandeen-! (possibly !t'ekontrande, en' - !where they are close to each other!; see P282 "k8-atrande, en') found in the words "Conkhandeenrhonon" (JR8:116) and "Konkhandeenrhonon" (JR18:232) recorded at an earlier data. The dialect difference illustrated in the various versions of this word is one which is central to the distinction separating the Bear dialect (and presumable the Barking Dogs dialect) and the dialects spoken by the other Huron tribes (or at least the Rock and White Ears tribes).

This difference centres around the presence of absence of -,
(written as -- in the texts), a letter used to represent a y-like phoneme which tended to occur before vowels, -8- (representing the -ou- of
the word 'group' when preceding a consonant, and the -w- of \*away' when
preceding a vowel), and occasionally -r-; preceded by a vowel or in word
initial position. The absence of this phoneme (which occurs as -g- or

-k- in the missionary writing of the Iroquois languages) is an innovative feature in Iroquoian phonology. This loss (not complete as the
phoneme whows up as -k- when, for example the repetitive or cislocative
prefixes occur before the fz-n pronominal prefix of consonant stem verbs
i.e., in '(e)skat' - 'one, it is one') probably occurred sometime after
the Bear tribelad split off from the other Huron (with the possible exception of the Barking Dogs) tribes to enter historic Huronia; possibly
happening concurrently with the Barking Dogs when the two groups were
living in close proximity in Huronia before they were joined by the other

Company of the Compan

The second secon

tribes (see JR16:227-9).

Lalemant in Quebec, started to progressively take hold in the works of other missionary-linguists in later years (even being used to write name of members of the Bear and Barking Dogs tribes). The reason for this dialect switch is somewhat obscure, as most Huron (including the Barking Dogs, the group who remained with the French after 1656) spoke a dialect which did not use this phoneme (the Bear and the Barking Dogs tribes were the two largest). Perhaps it was because the missionary-linguists found that, as the feature was present in the languages of all other Northern Iroquoian peoples, it would be more practical for teaching purposes that a missionary instructed in Iroquoian linguistics by means of Huron (which was first taught to missionaries before they went into the Iroquoian mission) should learn a dialect of Huron which was more like the other Iroquoian languages.

#### Footnotes

1-This group is often referred to in the literature as the 'Cord' tribe.

2-The efact status of this group is yet undetermined (see Trigger, 1976 p. 30 and p. 437, fm#6.

The primary evidence for dating this text comes from Ch.II.241, under the heading "nom/me/". On this page one finds the following names recorded:

יונה p. Supr. de quebec achiendase.

frere boussat toti<sup>C</sup>ri hatetsens

le p. cholnec onnonck8ahi8ten

f. Maignerai

p. bruyas. tentenhah810a

ok8entondi

p. Jean de lamberville taiorhense

Mr de Mezerai

p. Jacq de lamberville ondeson

setsenha<sup>c</sup>k8i '

p. chaussetiere horonhia, ecte

p. pierson

Pw vincent bigot ,annenrontie.

,a<sup>c</sup>ronta,arha (la pierre forme

le p garnier oraiha

le p de couvert jarenhia / crossed out in text/

le p Rale te haronhia, a<sup>C</sup>nnra

Michel postier du collige enstia, i.

le p grabriel /sic/ l'allemon /sic/

brule par les hurons hatironta"

The pertinent data concerning each of the names that I could identify is as follows:

- (1) "frere boussat" is Brother Jean Boussat, who arrived in Canada in 1686, and died in 1711 (JR71:156);
- (2) "le p. cholnec" in Father Pierre Cholenec, who arrived in Canada in 1674 and died in 1723 (JR71:153).
- (3) "f. Maignerai" is Brother Pierre Maigneret, who arrived in Canada in 1667 and died in 1722 (JR71:151).
- (4) "p. bruyas" is Father Jacques Bruyas, who arrived in Canada in 1666 and died in 1722 (JR71:150).
- (5) "p. Jean de lamberville" is Father Jean de Lamberville, who arrived in Canda in 1669 and died in 1714 (JR71:152).
- (6) "p. Jacq de lamberville" is Father Jacques de Lamberville, who arr-

ived in Canada in 1674 and died in 1711 (JR71:154).

- (7) "p. chaussetierre" is Father Claude Chauchetiere, who arrived in Canada in 1677 and died in 1709 (JR71:154-5).
- (8) "p. pierson" is Father Philippe Pierson, who arrived in Canada in 1677 and died in 1709 (JR71:154-5).
- (9) "p. vincent bigot" is Father Vincent Bigot, who arrived in Canada in 1680, and returned to France in 1713 (161d).
- (10) "le p. garnier" is Father Julien Garnier, who arrived in Canada in 1662 and died in 1730 (JR71:149).
  - (11) "le p. de couvert" is Father Michel Germaine de Couverte, who arrived in Canada in 1690 and died in 1715 (JR71:157).
  - (12) "le p. Rale" is Father Sebastien Rale, who arrived in Canada in 1689 and died in 1724 (ibid).

From these figures we get a range of possible dates of writing that stretches from 1690 to 1709. The fact that Pierson died just prior to 1690 is no real contradiction to this proposed range as his name would be in recent memory, perhaps awaiting resuscitation in a missionary yet unnamed.

One can gain greater precision in dating by trying to identify the person who was Father Superior at the time that this dictionary was written. The name "acchiendase" is not of much use in this regard, as it was originally given to Father Hierosme Lalemant (JR16:239), who was the Superior many years earlier, and seems to have become associated with the position (much as the name "onnontio" became associated with the position of governor). The method that I have chosen to use in dating is to assume that the person who was Father Superior would not be named twick, and that, as a consequence of this, he would not be any of the people so far identified.

Using that method we get two possible candidates: (1) Claude Dablon, the Father Superior from October, 1686 to August, 1693 (JR71:123); and (2) Martin Bouvart, the Father Superior from August 1698 to August 1705 (JR71:124). I feel that it was the former.

One reason for this choice is that it might help to explain why the dictionary was written in two distinct styles of handwriting; the second being that of someone who added sporadic reference to "Radices" or Huron verb and noun roots. I believe that this was due to the first writer having died and the second writer trying to coordinate the original work with a list of Huron 'roots' (eight pages of which are kept with the manuscript of the dictionary).

The two most important missionary-linguists working in the Huron language in the late seventeeth century were the Fathers Pierre Joseph-Marie Chaumonot and Etienne de Carheil. Chaumonot several dictionaries and grammars, while Carheil's main linguistic contribution was his compilation of a dictionary of Huron 'roots' (the one rewritten by Potier). Chaumonot died in February, 1693 (JR71:144), while Carheil lived until July, 1726 (JR71:150).

This suggests that Chaumonot, sometime before his death in 1693, and after Couvert's arrival in Canada in 1690, wrote the original manuscript, and that Carheil added the references to the Huron !roots! sometime after Chaumonot's death.

<sup>1.</sup> The fact that Chaumonot's own Huron name, 'hechon', was not mentioned was probably due to a kind of monkish modesty on his part. If anyone else had written this dictionary, the name 'hechon', shared by Brebeuf, Chaumonot and Richer in turn, would almost certainly have been included.

# Appendix D: Fundamental Huron Word Structure 1

In the charts that follow, I will present the various elements that can occur in one or more of the categories of noun, verb or noun + verb combination (other words are termed 'particles'). They are given in the basic order in which they can enter the construction of these words.

•	, -		نيد		Pref	ixes <sup>2</sup>	. '		
Sec.			•	Mod.	Pri,	•	Pronominal Agent	Patient	
ра	t1	ng	đu	fu	cl	imp	1	$1(\phi)(d)(p)$	mv ·
co	:	,		oot	re	a .	$2(\phi)(d)(p)$	2(ø)(d)(p)	rc
ctr	,	<i>*</i> • • •		80	,		12(d)(p)	fz(ø)(dp)	
•			•			4	F1(d)(p)	m(ø)(dp)	
			•	-, •			fz(\$)(d)(p)	ind	
٠.			•	•		•	$m(\phi)(d)(p)$	n	
					t	•	ind		
,							n .	•	•

Positional	Arrangement	of du.	Mod, and Pr	l. Prefixes 3
du I ao	نبر To	۸1	ao II	•

re opt II

ao Ib du II

opt la

du I opt lb cl ao II
fu re opt II

# Nouns (when not in combination with a verb)

Prefixes		Stems	Suffixes	`Attrib.
Agent	Patient	nr vr~+ nn	ns e.1.ns <sup>4</sup> /-	aug
all but n	n	vr^+ nm	i.1.ns	dm pop
			• •	

n all but n

# Verbs and Suffixes 5

• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	Root Suffixes	Aspects	Expanded Suffixes	
nr vr vr + mm	inc ca I	st ha	fac pgr	aug ·
dnr	mo	· pu	ct	pop
vr + ins-m	ďί	pr.	fp	• •
vr (rare)	ca,	imp	_ rp	•
	c-í 🖤	•	pp	
	ins	•*	рж	
· , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	op I		•	
at a	ap II'		• • •	
• *	<b>da</b>			
Ø 200	ds			

### Abbreviations

```
sec. = secondary prefixes .
mod. = modal prefixes
pri. = primary prefixes
     = partitive
рa
CO
     = coincident
     = contrastive
t1
     = translocative
     = negative
ng
     = duplicative ("Dualitatis", P28-9)
du
fu
     = future (P8-11)
opt = optative ("modus potentialis", P9-10, 12, 738)
ao .
     = aorist (p8)
     = cislocative ("Localitate", P26-7).
c1
     = repetitive ("reduplicatione", P24-5)
re
     = imperative (P9 and 22)
imp
     = first person
     = second person
     = singular
     = dual
     = plural
dр
     = dual and plural
     = first person inclusive (including person (s) being addressed)
12
f1
     = first person exllusive (excluding person (s) being addressed)
fz
      feminine-zoic
     )= masculine
m
ind
     = indefinite
n i
     = neuter
     = middle võice
mν
rc
     = reciprocal
attrib.=attributive
     = noun root
VĽ
     = verb root
     = nominalizer
nm
     = simlle noun suffix
e.1.ns=eternal locative noun suffix
```

```
i.l.ns=internal locative noun suffix
aug = augmentative
pop = populative
dm = diminutive
dnr = dummy noun root or part of verb root excluded when verb is in
      combination with a noun
ins-m=either instrumental suffix + nominalizer or the instrumental
      suffix acting as a nominalizer
inc = inchoative
ca I= causative I
mo = motive ("motus", P29)
di = directive
ca = causative (P62-4)
c-i = causative-instrumental (P62-4)
ins = instrumental (P62-4)
op I= oppositive I
op II=oppositive II
    = dative ("neutro-acquisitivo", P60)
    = distributive ("Multiplicativo", P61)
     = stative ("praeteritum", P7 and 10; "infinitivo", P13-4)
ha
     = habitual ("indicativus praesens", P7)
pu
     = punctual
     = purposive
fac= facilitive ("frequentativa", P61)
pgr progressive ("continuationis", P60-1)
     = continuative
fp
    = former past
     = remote past
rp
     = purposive past
pp
     = proximate
1-For a good introduction to Northern Iroquoian morphology, see Lounsb-
 ury, 1953 (Oneida), and Chafe, 1960-1 (Seneca).
2- Each of the entries in a column is in complementary distribution (in
 the first three charts).
3. In this chart a solid horizontal line marks the limits to which a
 given prefix form can extend: i.e., the line, under ao II and opt II
 indicates that they cannot follow an ao I + du II combination. The
 Roman numerals signify relative position, In the case of du I and
 ao Ib, there can be no other duplicative or aorist following; but
wigh at Ia, opt Ia and opt Ib, the I form must be followed by the
 appropriate II form, separated by du II (in the case of opt Ia), or
```

This can also occur after a verb root in the stative aspect.

5-16-17 The order in which these forms are presented here is not necessarily that in which they always appear in actual composition.

cl or re (in other cases).

## Appendix E: The -ren- Concept

No discussion of the spiritual world of the Huron (or any other Northern Iroquoian people) would be complete without some mention of the concept of -ren- or 'spiritual power'. The 'power' represented by -ren- was 'possessed' by an individual or group, and by chanting, singing, praying, dancing or through any other form of demonstrative ritual, the individual or group was expressing to the spirit world the power he the power he or they possessed. This presentation of power seems to have been a way of saying to the world of spirit beings (perhaps even demanding of them) that they (the spirit beings) should side with or assist the one or ones displaying their -ren- in an upcoming endeavour. In any competition, be it a game, a hunt, or a battle or raid, the victor was thought to be the one possessing the greater amount of -ren-power (see Hewitt, 1902, pp33-46, and 1910, pp147-8).

The following are examples of the use of -ren- in the context of missionary-Huron interaction:

(1) , afendio, 8annen - one having great -ren- or spiritual power.

Those to whom this name was most frequently applied were those who, usually through dialogue with their oki, could predict the future, discern the nature and cause of an individual's illness or a drought, and prescribe the proper cure (i.e., like feasts, games, presents etc). The Huron applied this name to the priests, thinking that they performed similar functions in European society (see "Arondiuhanne" in Sagard, 1968, pl38). The missionaries, in turn, called those who were named ', arendio, 8annen' 'sorcerers', imputing that they had contact with the Devil (see JR8:123-5; 10:35-0, 185, 193-9; 13:187, 241; 14:29, 59; 15; 137; 30:63; 33:221; 39:21; 39:21; Lafitau, 1974, p237 and Hewitt,

1902, p38). In the dictionaries we find the term given in the following entries: Ch.I.54 "Devin", Ch.I.197 "Sorcier...magicien, devin"; Ch.II. 97 "etre devin, prevoir".

(2) 'atrend8t(andi)' - 'one presents, shows one's -ren- (stands it erect for someone to see)'.

In Huron, as in other Northern Iroquoian languages, this noun + verb combination was used primarily with reference to singing sacred songs (Chafe, 1961c, p156, 1961b, 21; Chaumonot, 1970, p88; and Hewitt, 1902, p39, viz prophet or soothsayer). Even with the tendency of the missionaries to conceive of this combination as merely signifying the act of singing, some aspects of its religious nature were maintained even among the Wyandot of the early twentieth century (see Barbeau, 1960, pp12-3, 106;32; also see pp12, 104:19, viz the importance of -ren-songs). Its was initially used by Brebeuf in the Ledesme thext to express the Christian notion of being 'blessed'. This practice was discontinued by later missionary-linguists. The following are examples of the initial usage:

(a) Brebeuf used the phrase (BRLT7:16-9) "..., sonhous dat khlessakhredotas ottindekien acuetti,...Ahonakrendotas ecua chicutonrrae
ecochiate." in his translation of the phrase "Yous estes beniste
entre toutes les femmes, & beniste est le fruit de vostre ventre
IESVS." The former can be translated as follows:

sonh8a

you (alone)

da/a/t

article + superlative

/c/hi

far, (with 'sonh8a') more than the others

(a8)esakhre/n/dotas

they presented or showed (or should present or show) their -ren- to you (i.e., they sing, dance, etc in your honour)

otindekien

women.

a8eti

a11

ahonakrendotas

they presented or showed (or should present or show) their -ren- to him

e8a •

others

chi8tonrae

at your stomach

e/x/

cislocative particle

ochiate

it is fruit

\*You are the woman most honoured in song and dance, and the fruit of your stomach is also so honoured.\*

(b) Brebeuf used the phrase (BRLT15:19-21) "...akhrendotande ne aot orrone Aiesus Christ Onenguiaenchaens.", in his translation of the phrase "...consacrer le precieux corps de nostre Sauueur,...". It can be analysed as follows:

akhrendotand(i)

to present -ren- to someone (?)

ne

article

aot

holy

o/e/rone

at one s body

Alesus Christ

Jesus Christ

on/a/nguiaenchaens

one who saves us

(3) \*atrendaen\* - \*to put one\*s -ren- in such a place\*.

This term, which aboriginally referred to various different ceremonial presentations or demonstrations of ren-power, soon became the primary term of reference to the act and purpose of praying (see Appendix A, texts ii and iii; Ch.I.23, "Benir", 47, "Danse", 55, "Dogique", 68, "Esperer", 75, "festin", 77, "finir", 115, "Marier", 130, "Necessaire", 159 "prier", 237...; Ch.II.32, "benis", 88 "danse", 150, "finir"...;

<sup>\*</sup>to present -ren- (hold a dance, feast, have special singing) honouring the body of someone, Jesus Christ, our saviour\*

P219 #37\*, 183 #31, 212 "onta, achia<sup>c</sup>ti", 233, #58. 242 #80...; Barbeau, 1960, pp49 and 278:5). Hewitt (1902, p40) asserted that this combination (with the m-n pronominal prefix in an Iroqudis cognate):

"...signifies in modern usage, he habitually prays. It acquired this meaning because prayer was not originally a begging for a thing, but because it was an act indicative that he who desired something from the body controlling it must lay down his own orenda (i.e., -ren-). The literal meaning of this sentence-word is, the lays down his own orenda, thus indicating submission, defeat, surrender, and, symbolically, pleas for life, well-being."

To the best of my knowledge, this interpretation has yet to be corroborated by other writers.

- (4) (a) \*atrendori\* \*to move or agitate one \*s -ren-\*
  - (b) \*atrendonnianni\* to make one \*s -ren- for or against some-

These noun + verb combinations were used with reference to the casting of spells (See Ch.I.197, "Sorcier", with respect to the first and, with other Northern Iroquoian languages, in Hewitt, 1902, pp38-9 and Chaumonot, 1970, p88, "Atrennonnianni...jetter des sorts", with respect to the second). This \*spell-casting\* was primarlly performed by a society of currers\* which was much like the \*false-face society\* of the Iroquois. Brebeuf discussed the nature of this society in the following quote outlining what happened during their group performances (JR10:207-9):

"Now having arrived within musket range, they stopped and began to sing; those of the Village replied. From the evening of their arrival, they danced, in order to get an understanding of the disease; the sick man was in the middle of the Cabin, on a mat. The dance being ended, because he had fallen over backward and vomited, they declared him to belong entirely to the Brotherhood of lunatics; and came to the remedy therefore which is usual in this disease, and which would be sufficient to make them pass as fools, even if they were the wisest men in the world. It is the dance they call Otakrendoiae, the Brethen they call Atirenda..."

"It is a question of killing one another here, they say, by charms which they throw at each other, and which are composed of Bears' claws,

Wolves teeth, Eagles talons, certain stones, and Dogs sinews. Having fallen under the cahrm and been wounded, blood pours from the mouth and nostrils, or it is simulated by a red powder they take by stealth; ... The greatest evil is, that these wretches, under the pretense of charity, often avenge their injuries, and purposely give poison to their patients, instead of medicine."

The translation of the term"Otakrendoiae" (given as "akhrendoiaen" in JR10:205) could be "they caused their -ren- to move against one another" (if the word in question is "(a)o/n/takrendoien") or "they made their -ren- for or against one another" (if the word in question is "(a)o/n/takrendonnien").

The decline of this society in the eighteenth century is suggested by the fact that neither of these combinations is found in the Potfer manuscripts, and that the entry of the related term of "atren" -which could mean (P203) "etre d'une certaine, d'un certain corps; societe, confrerie de danse, y etre de la parti, ligue, faction; etre consentant, d'intelligence, du nombre, da la bande" or "s'en prendre a q'uelqu'un/. sans sujet, le maltraiter a tort lui faisant des querelles d'allemand, lui en vouloir mal a propos" was qualified by Potier as being "(non aud)", i.e., not heard by him in his interaction with the Wyandot.

#### Bibliography

#### Barbeau, Charles Masius

1914 "Supernatural beings of the Huron and Wyandot"

American Anthropologist new series vol.16, p288-313,

Lancaster, Pennsylvania, 19

1915a Classification of Iroquoian radicals and subjective proniminal prefixes Memoir 46, Anthropological Series, No.7, Govt. Printing Bureau, Ottawa.

1915b Huron and Wyandot Mythology Canada Dept. of Mines, Geological Survey, Memoir 80, No. 11, Anthropological Series, Covt. Printing Bureau, Ottawa.

1949 "How the Huron-Wyandot language was saved from oblivion." Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society vol. 93, No. 3, ppa226-32, Philadelphia.

Huron-Wyandot Traditional Narratives: In Translations and Native Texts Dept. of Northern Affairs and National Resources, National Museum of Canada, Bull.No.165, No.47, Anthropological Series, Queen's Printer, Ottawa. nd. Wyandot field notes.

Bonvillain, Nancy

1973 A Grammar of Akwesasne Mohawk National Museum of Man,
Mercury Series, Ethnology Division, Paper No.8, Ottawa,
1973.

Bonvillain, Nancy & Francis, Betrice

1971 English-Mohawk Dictionary Part 1: and Mohawk-English Dictionary Part 2 (unpub.)

Brebeuf, Jean de (BRLT)

1632 ''Doctrine Chrestienne, dv. R.P. Ledesme de la Compagnie de Iesys." in Champlain, Sameel de Less Voyages de la Nouvelle France Occidentale, Dicte Canada Paris.

Bruyas, Jacques

1970 Radices Verborum Iroquaeorum (orig, circa 1675; repr. as Radical Words of the Mohawk Language with their derivatives, ed. by J.M. Shea, Cramoisy press, New York, 1860-4; repr. by AMS Press, New York).

Campbell, T.J.

1910 Pioneer Priests of North America: 1642-1710

Vol. II, Among the Hurons The America Press, New York.

Chafe, Wallace

1960 "Seneca Morphology I, II, III, IV"; pp11-22, 123-30,

Chafe - contid.

224-33, 283-9; International Journal of American Linguistics Vol. 26, Waverly Press, Baltimore.

- 1961a "Comment on Anthony F.C. Wallaces's "Cultural Composition of the Handsome Lake Religion", in the Symposium on Cherokee and Iroquois Culture Wm. Fenton & John Gulick, ed., Bull. of the Bureau of American Ethnology #180, Washington.
- 1961b "Seneca Morphology V, VI, VII, VIII", pp42-5, 114-8; 223-5, 320-8 L.J.A.L. Vol. 27; Waverly Press, Baltimore.
- 1961c Sene ca Thanksgiving Rituals Smithsonian Inst., Bureau of American Ethnology, Bull: 183, Wash.
- "Linguistic Evidence for the Relative Age of Iroquois
  Religious Practices" in the Southwestern Journal of
  Anthropology Vol.20, #3, pp278-85, Univ. of New Mexico,
  Albuquerque.
- 1970 A Sematically Based Sketch of Onondaga Part II, Supplement to the I.J.A.L. vol.36, No.2, Indiana Univ.
  Publications in Anthropology and Linguistics, Memoir 26, Waverly Press, Baltimore.

## Champlain, Samuel de = C

1929 The Works of Samuel de Champlain Vol.III, 1615-18 (trans. & ed by H.H. Langton & W.F. Ganong) The Champlain Society, Toronto.

### Charlevoix, Pierre Francois Xavier de

1962 History and general description of New France (orig. 1744) trans. and notes by J.G.Shea, Loyala Univ. Press, Chicago.

#### Chaumonot, Pierre Joseph-Marie

- (?) 1683 <u>Dictionnaire francais-huron unpub.</u> ms. Ch. 3 1688 <u>La vie du R.P. Pierre Joseph Marie Chaumonot</u> Compagnie de Jesus, New York.
  - 1690-92 Dictionnaire francais-huron unpub. ms. Ch.II.
    "Grammar of the Huron Language", trans. by J. Wilkie,
    orig. pub. 1831, repr. in the Fifteenth Report of the
    Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario 1918-9,
    A.Fraser, Provincial Archivist, Ryerson Press, Toronto,
    pp725-77.
    - 1970 A French-Onondaga Dictionary circa 1653, orig. pub. 1860, ed. by J.G.Shea, Cramoisy Press, repr. by AMS Press, New York.

# Connelley, William E. (also in Barbeau, 1915b)

1899 "Notes on the Fiklore of the Wyandots", pp116-25 Journal of American Folklore Vol XII, No.XIV, April-June, Houghton, Mifflin & Col Cuoq, Jean A.

1966 Etudes Philologiques survouelques Langues Sauvages de 1 Amerique orig. 1866, repr. by Johnson Reprint Co., The Hauge.

Driver Harold E.

1969 Indians of North America 2nd ed., University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

Elliot, Richard R. (trans. & notes)

1920 "Account Book of the Huron Mission at Detroit and Sandwich (1740-1751) by Father Richardie and Pierre Potier"

ms IV, (orig. 1891 (?) pp691-715 in the Fifteenth Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario

Finley, James Bradley

1971 Life Among the Indians or Personal Reminiscences and Ristorical Incidents illustrative of Indian Life and Character ed. by Rev. D.W. Clark, orig. 1857, repr. by Books for Libraries Press, Freeport, New York.

Foster, Michael M.

1973 From the Earth to Beyond the Sky: An Ethnographic Approach to Four Longhouse Iroquois Speech Events National Museum of Man, Canadian Ethnology Service, Paper No. 20, Ottawa.

Frazer, Sir James

1964 The New Golden Bough ed. by Theodor H. Gaster (orig. The Golden Bough, 1890), orig, 1959, repr. Mentor Books, The New American Library, New York.

Frederiksen, Svend

1968 "Some Preliminaries on the Soul Complex in Eskimo Shamanistic Belief", orig. in the Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences, vol.54, 1964, ppl09-12, repr. in Eskimo of the Canadian Arctic ed. V. Valentine and F. Vallee, The Carleton Library, No. 41, McClelland & Stewart, Toronto, pp49-54.

Gerin, Leon

1900 "The Huron's of Lorette", Report of the British Association for the Advancement of Science vol. 70, pp549-68.

Hale, Horatic

1888 "Huron Folk-Lore", Journal of American Folklore, pp177-83, Houghton, Mifflin & Co. (vol.1)

1889 "Huron Folk-Lore", Journal of American Folklore, pp249-53, Houghton, Mifflin & Co. (vol.II)

1891. "Huron Folk-Lore", Journal of American Folklone, pp289-93, Houghton, Mifflin & Co. (vo.IV)

1972 The Iroquois Book of Rites orig. #II of Brinton's Library of Aboriginal Literature, 1883, repr. by Coles Publishing Co., Toronto.

Hanzeli, Victor Egon

1969. Missionary Linguistics in New France: A Study of Seventeenth and Eighteenth Century Descriptions of Indian Languages, Mouton, The Hague.

Harrison, Margaret A.L. & Wauchope, Robert (ed.)

1960 Nativism and Syncretism Pub.19, Middle America Research Institute, Tulane Univ., New Orleans.

Hayes, John F.

1969 Wilderness Mission: The Story of Sainte-Marie-Among-the-Hurons The Ryerson Press, Toronto.

Heidenreich, Comrad

1971 Huronia: A History and Geography of the Huron Indians
1600-1650 Mc Clelland & Stewart, Toronto

Hewitt, John N.B. (also in Hodge, 1959 & 1971)

1895 "The Iroquoian Concept of the Soul" <u>Journal of American</u>
Folklore vol.8, pp107-16, Houghton, Mifflin & Co., Boston and New York.

1902 "Orenda and a definition of religion" American Anthropologist new series, vol.4, pp33-46, New York.

1974 Iroquoian Cosmology Part I 21st Annual Reprot of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1899-1900, orig. 1903; and Part II, 43rd Annual Report, B.A.E., 1925-6, orig. 1928, repr. by AMS Press, New York.

Hodge, Frederick ". (ed.)

1959 Handbook of American Indians North of Mexico Part I, orig. 1907; and Part II, orig. 1910, Bull.30, Smithsonian Inst., B.A.E., repr. by Pageant Books Inc., New York.

1971 Handbook of Indians of Canada (taken from above) orig. 1913, as Appendix to the 10th Report of the Geographic Board of Canada, repr. by Coles Publishing Co., Toronto.

Hultkrantz, Ake

1953 The Conceptions of the Soul Among North American Indians:

A Study in Religious Ethnology Statens Etnografiska,

Museum Monograph Series, No. 1, Stockholm.

Huot, Martha C.

1965 "Some Mohawk Words of Acculturation", International Journal of American Linguistics vol. 14, 1948, pp150-4, repr. by Kraus, New York.

Jameson, John Franklin

1909 Narratives of New Netherlands 1609-1664 Barnes & Noble, Inc., New York. #

Jenness, Diamond

-1932 The Indians of Canada Kings Printer, Ottawa.

Jones, Arthur Edward

1909 <u>Sendake , Ehen or Old Huronia</u> Fifth Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario for 1908, L.K. Cameron King's Printer, Toronto.

Lafitau, Joseph Francois

1974 Customs of the American Indians compared with the Customs of Primitive Times (orig. 1724; Moeurs des sauvages ameriquains, comparees aux moeurs des premiers temps) ed. & trans. by Wm. Fenton & Elizabeth Moore, The Champlain Society, Toronto.

Latourelle, Rene

1953 Etudes sur les ecrits de Saint Jean de Brebeuf, Montreal, Editions de l'Immacules Conception (see vol.2, pp241-2 for Huron Carol).

Le Clercq, Chretien

1968 New relation of Gaspasia orig. 1691, trans. & ed. by Wm. F. Ganong, repr. by Greenwood Press, New York.

1973 First Establishment of the Faith vol.I orig. 1691, trans. & ed. by John G. Shea, 1881, repr. by AMS Press Inc., New York.

Lounsbury, Floyd:

1953 Oneida Verb Morphology Yale Univ. Pub. in Anthropology, No.48, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven, Conn.

Marshall, Joyce

1967 Word from New France: The Selected Letters of Marie de L'Incarnation Oxford Univ. Press, Toronto.

Michelson, Gunther

1973 A Thousand Words of Mohawk National Museum of Man, Mercury Series, Ethnology Divison, Paper No.5, Queen's Printer, Ottawa.

Michelson, Truman

1925 "Notes of Fox Mortuary Customs", 40th Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology, 1918-9, Gov. Printing Office, Washington.

Morgan, Lewis H.

1901 League of the Ho-de-ngreau-nee or Iroquois orig. 1851, Herbert M. Lloyd ed. New York.

Nichols, Frances

Indexato Schoolcraft's Indian Tribes of the United States
Smithsonian Instit., Bur. of Amer. Ethnology, Bull:152,
Gov Printing Office, Washington.

Nida, Eugene

1964 Toward a Science of Translating E.J. Brill, Leiden Netherlands.

Oswalt, Wendell H.

1966 This Land was Theirs: A Study of the North American Indian John Wiley & Sons, New York.

Parker, Arthur C.

1913 The code of Handsome Lake, the Seneca prophet
New York State Museum Bis11: 163, pp5-148.

1968 Parker on the Iroquois ed. & intr. by Wm. N. Fenton, Syracuse Univ. Press, Syracuse.

Parkman, Francis

1855 History of the Conspiracy of Pontiac and the war of the
North American tribes against the English Colonies after
the Conquest of Canada
Little, Brown, & Co., Boston.

1895. The Jesuits in North America in the Seventeenth Century France & England in North, Part Second, Little, Brown & Co., Boston.

Potier, Pierre

ъ

1920 "Elementa Huronicae", orig. 4745, ms I in the <u>Fifteenth Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario</u>, 1918-9, intro. & ed. by Alexander Fraser, Provincial Archivist, Ryerson Press, Toronto, pp1-158.

1920 "Extraits de L'Evangele", orig. 1747, ms III, in the Fifteenth Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario, 1918-9, pp457-688.

1920 "Radices Huronicae", orig. 1751, ms II in the Fifteenth Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario. 1918-9, pp159-455.

Preston W.D. & Voegelin C.F.

"Seneca I", International Journal of American Linguistics, vol. 15 #1, pp23-44, Waverly Press, Baltimore.

Sagard-Theodat, Gabriel

S

1865 Le Grand Voyage du Pays des Hurons Edwin Tross, Paris.

1968 Sagard s Long Journey to the Country of the Hurons G.M.

Wrong ed., H.H. Langton trans., orig. pub., 1939, repr. by
Greenwood Press, New York.

Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe

1851- Historical and statistical information, representing the history, condition and prospects of the Indian tribes of the United States Parts I-VI, Philadelphia.

Skinner, Alanson

1970 Observations on the Ethnology of the Sauk Indians orig.
pub. 1923-5, Milwaukee Public Museum, repr. by Greenwood
Press, Westport, Conn.

Steckley, John

1975 Brebeuf and the Early Christian Message unpub. ms.

Shea, John Dawson Gilmary

1855 History of the Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States 1529-1854 Edward Dunigan & Bro., New York.

Thwaites, Reuben Gold

1959 The Jesuit Relations and Allied Documents 73 vols.orig. 1896-1901, repr. by Pageant Book Co., New York.

#### Tooker, Elisabeth

An Ethnography of the Huron Indians 1615-1649
orig. Bur. of Amer. Ethn. Bull: 190, 1964, repr. by the
Huronia Historical Development Council & The Ontario
Dept. of Education.

1970 The Iroquois Ceremonial of Midwinter Syracuse University Press, Syracuse.

Wallace, Anthony F. C.

1972 The Death and Rebirth of the Seneca orig. 1969, repr. by Vintage Books (Random House), New York.

Wilson, Sir Daniel

1885 "The Huron-Iroquois of Canada, a Typical Race of American Aborigines", in the Proceedings and Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, series 1, vol. 2, sect. 2, pp55-106.

Woodbury, Hanni

1975 "Onondaga Noun Incorporation: Some Notes on the interdependence of Syntax and Semantics", in the International Journal of American Linguistics, vol.41 #1, pp10-20, The Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago.

Young, Egerton R.

1970 Stories: from Indian Wigwams and Northern Campfires orig. pub. 1893, repr. by Coles Publishing Co., Toronto.

Pierson, Philippe.

1920 selected texts in Potiar, "Extraits de L'Evangele", The Fifteenth Report of the Bureau of Archives of the Province of Ontario, P542-6 and P570-4.

Richer, Daniel'

1920 "De Religione", in Potier "Extraits de L'Evangele", The Fifteenth Report of the Bureau of Archives of the Province of of Ontario, P629-82.

Trigger, Bruce

1976 The Childre of Astsentsic, Vol.I & II, McGill-Queen's University Press, Montreal.

